NEW SERIES *Price 75cts.* VOL. VIII No. 2

# PROCEEDINGS of the VERMONT *Historical Society*

As the Years Pass—The Diaries of Seth Shaler Arnold
"Body, Boots & Britches" in New York and Vermont
Vermont Letters. A Series. IV
The Admission of Vermont to the Union
Index of Ballads and Folk-Songs
Postscript

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY
JUNE
1940

# OFFICERS OF THE VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY


President

Leon S. Gay, Cavendish, Vt.

Vice-Presidents

Mortimer R. Proctor, Proctor, Vt.
Dorman B. E. Kent, Montpelier, Vt.
Elbert S. Brigham, Montpelier, Vt.
Curtis R. Smith, St. Albans, Vt.

Secretary

Phil S. Howes, Montpelier, Vt.

Treasurer

F. Whitney Harrington, Montpelier, Vt.

Board of Directors

Harold G. Rugg, Hanover, N. H.
John Clement, Rutland, Vt.
Walter R. Hard, Manchester, Vt.
John Spargo, Bennington, Vt.
Rawson C. Myrick, Montpelier, Vt.
Benjamin Gates, Montpelier, Vt.
Harrison J. Conant, Montpelier, Vt.
Leon S. Gay, *ex officio*
Phil S. Howes, *ex officio*
F. Whitney Harrington, *ex officio*

Librarian and Curator

Agnes K. Lawson

Editor of the *Proceedings*

Arthur Wallace Peach
6 Prospect Street
Northfield, Vt.

# Proceedings

of the

*VERMONT*

# Historical Society

JUNE

1940

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

As the Years Pass—The Diaries of Seth Shaler Arnold (1788–1871), A Vermonter. *Edited* 107
By *Arthur W. Peach*

"Body, Boots & Britches" in New York and Vermont. *A Review* 194
By *Helen Hartness Flanders*

Vermont Letters. A Series. IV. The Reverend Aaron Hall of Keene, New Hampshire, writes in 1802 to General John Strong of Addison, Vermont. *Research notes* 202
By *Agnes K. Lawson*

The Admission of Vermont to the Union. *A Bibliography* 210
By *H. J. Conant*

Index of Ballads and Folk-Songs in the Archive of Vermont Folk-Songs 214
By *Helen Hartness Flanders*

Postscript 252

Our plans for the September issue include the publication of valuable source material relating to the early history of the state, the abstracts and summaries of addresses given at the second conference of Champlain Valley historians, a review by Mr. John Clement of a recent book on Ethan Allen, and a review by Mr. John Spargo of two books dealing with Calvin Coolidge.

Copyright, 1940, *by* Vermont Historical Society

Printed and made in the United States of America by E. L. Hildreth & Company, Inc.
Publication Office: 8 Harmony Place, Brattleboro, Vermont.
$3.00 A Year Published Quarterly 75 Cents A Copy
GENERAL OFFICE: MONTPELIER, VT.
*Entered as second-class matter December 23, 1937, at the post office at Brattleboro, Vermont, under the Act of August 24, 1912.*

PVHS

Proceedings of the
Vermont Historical Society
1940

NEW SERIES JUNE VOL. VIII No. 2

# AS THE YEARS PASS—THE DIARIES OF SETH SHALER ARNOLD (1788–1871), VERMONTER

EDITED
*By* ARTHUR W. PEACH
*Editor, Proceedings*

*Rare are the Vermont diaries of long ago which reveal an accurate, intelligent, trained mind, unmoved by bias or prejudice, noting with understanding and sympathy as the years pass the little details of living and the greater events that have their hour beneath the uneven surface of community and sectional life. We are giving you excerpts from a series of diaries that cover 397 single-spaced typewritten pages in copied form. Beginning in 1809, Mr. Arnold faithfully recorded a wide range of incidents, including routine matters of daily living merged with comments touching on the great issues of birth and death. The task of selecting items for publication from such rich material seemed hopeless and was. What we have tried to do, facing the stern challenge of limited space, was to choose material that might be of some value in giving actual facts and points of view with regard to the social, economic, industrial, and religious life of Vermont during years of pronounced changes. Here, for instance, is the first clear picture known to us of the early silkworm-growing*

*industry that promised, once, a prosperous future for Vermont—and vanished as so many Vermont dreams of comparatively easy living have vanished. Here is the coming of the first railroad, the slow fading of the strong religious convictions of the early years to a more indifferent attitude, not necessarily toward the Christian faith as toward the outward organizations of it; part of all this, Mr. Arnold was—and more. In and through the items we have woven a few which reflect various subjective phases of this our mortal life and the changeless aspects of human nature. We confess that we are far from satisfied with our selections in view of what the diaries offer, but here the results are—of significance, probably, only to our readers who can read between the lines. A master copy of the entire diaries is available, however, in the rooms of the Society, and those who wish to examine the entire story may do so. We suggest that readers of this issue may find it interesting and profitable to review our leading article, "Seth Shaler Arnold (1788–1871): Vermonter," in the* Proceedings *for December, 1939. We are grateful to Gladys Gage Rogers of Ascutneyville, Vermont, for permission to copy the complete diaries of her great-grandfather, and we recall with appreciation the interest and coöperation of her father, the late Seth Newton Gage, in the publication of the Arnold materials. Miss Dorothy C. Walter of East Burke, Vermont, prepared the research notes and two maps filed with the master copy, one showing the various communities associated with Mr. Arnold's life, and one covering the preaching territory related to Mr. Arnold's ministry. Editor.*

1809

Sept. 8th Entered college at Middlebury—sophomore class.

1812

July 1st Tuesday August 19 graduated—Sept. 15, left home—19, arrived at Haddam—29, left Haddam in sch. Orbit, Capt. Chapman—9th oct, arrived at N. York—13, left N.Y.—14, arrived at N. Brunswick N.J.—15, arrived at Trenton—17, arrived at Philadelphia—19, left Phi. & arrived at Baltimore—Nov. 2d left. Bal. & arrived at Bladensburg [*Maryland. Ed.*] —9, commenced school for one year—

1813

March 4th Was at the inauguration of President Madison—July and August served a militia-tour at Annapolis between 40 & 50

days first sergeant under Capt. James Veitch—Winter following was at Mount-vernon—

1814

Jan. 26. Left Bladensburg for home—Feb. 5th arrived at my fathers house—On my journey lost a fifty dollar note H.B. [*Hartford Bank. Ed.*]—Immediately commenced the study of Divinity under the direction of the Rev. Sylvester Sage. Sept. 27th received license to preach. . . . Oct. 4th half the day at Haddam—

1815

. . . Wednesday following 16th Aug. attended commencement at Middlebury and was honoured with the degree of Master of Arts.

1816

Jan. 1st Sab. preached at Alstead.—Jan 2d sab. preached at Alstead E. P.—Jan 17th day I was ordained in Alstead over the first Congregational church and society—I now dedicate myself anew to the service of God—endeavoring by his grace, to be more humble, more prudent and discrete, and more faithful both to God and to men—also wishing that I may be truely useful to this people.—Jan 20th attended the funeral of Israel Brown's Child in Walpole.—Jan. 3d sab. preached in the house where I was ordained.—January 4th Sab. administered the sacrament of the supper for the first time, the day first appeared silent, then solemn and important as eternity itself. . . . First sab. in May last year was the first time that I preached in this town.—O that the Lord would make me more humble and faithful for the year to come; and bless the labours of the weakest and vilest instrument. . . . June 6th changed very cold—8th some snow—froze considerable (nights) till the 11th.—Morning of the 9th of July ice found in Alstead which was made on the grass the night preceeding—July 10th formed a Catechetical society with a favourable prospect by the mercy of God.—August 28th night A severe frost in many places.—

1817

Jan. 8. I took the stage for Andover Conn. Arrived there 11th Was married on the evening of the 22d—23d Took the stage for home with my companion.—25 Arrived at Westminster

and 27th at Alstead.—28th Began to keep house.—Nov. 16th of the same year 20 minutes past 3 oclock in the morning Mary Ann our first child was born.

1827

Feb. 15. I feel it my duty to record a few facts concerning one man who has recently died in my parish. The facts I have received from undoubted authority. He was a poor, but hard labouring man. He had worked for me considerably, by the day, and gave me good satisfaction. He appeared to be friendly for a number of years after he came to live near the meeting house; and sometimes attended meeting with his wife & children. But after awhile he did not appear to be so cordial, and neglected public worship almost entirely. About this time he had been to work for Dr. C. who was a universalist & a violent opposer to me; and being in a great measure under such influence, he drank into the same spirit and views; & declared that he would not attend upon my preaching any more. Above a year ago his wife, who had long indulged a hope of an interest in Christ, felt impressed with the duty of making a public profession of her faith; and expressed a wish to join the Ch'h of which I have the charge. But her husband, who was not of the best disposition, was violently opposed; and expressed the awful wish that he might never live to see her join the Ch'h. But she, to his great astonishment, knelt down in his presence to pray for his soul, which seemed to soften his asperity, at least for the time. But a variety of circumstances and much that was said, induced me to advise her delay. She however manifested her desires more and more to follow Christ publicly; and her husband finally gave his consent, and said he would go to meeting the day she should join the Church. On the eve. of the 19th of Dec. 1826 I called to settle with him, and he appeared to be friendly. On the 21st his wife with some others met at my house for examination with reference to a union with the Ch'h the 1st Sab. in Jan. 1827. He was to work that day, threshing for Mr. William Shepard, and after the examination, which was solem interesting & satisfactory; and the Church meeting had just closed;—before she left the house, the sad tidings came, that her husband, Nathaniel Wilson, had died instantly in the

barn, where he was to work. All were shocked! but the bereaved W$^{d}$, to whom I communicated the intelligence was wonderfully supported. The circumstances above related, were not generally known; nor some of them even to me, till of late.

1829

Nov. 26. Died this day Mrs. Shed wife of A.S. She and her husband had used ardent spirits to great excess, especially for a number of years since they lost their last child. In her last sickness spirits had a very injurious effect upon her. When she drank none for a number of days she appeared to get better, and when she commenced drinking she would run down again very soon. But for some time before she died her stomach loathed the sweetened poison that had shortened her days, as if nature would teach how to recover. Yet her husband who was not the most kind, prepared and disguised brandy or other distilled liquors, as I was credibly informed, and gave it, or, in a manner forced it upon her contrary to the prescription of the physician till she actually died in the course she had before chosen with her companion, although contrary to her wishes. The very means of former gratification now proved her torment and death. I understood by credible persons that the house was a scene of the most awful dissipation and wickedness for a week after the funeral.

[*Between Book No. 1071 and the next in order of time, No. 1008, there is a gap of six years, and a decided change in the life plans of the Rev. Seth Shaler Arnold.*

*During the six years, he left the Alstead, New Hampshire, pastorate, where he had no doubt expected to remain for life, as his divinity teacher, the Rev. Sylvester Sage, did in his nearly half a hundred years as minister in Westminster, Vermont, and returned to help his father, who was now old and infirm, in carrying on the many affairs of the home farm. (At Alstead May 1815—April 1834.*[1]*)*

*To do this, and still to save at least some time to go on with religious work, Mr. Arnold usually took into partnership for a stated period some other farmer who could oversee the farm work and carry it on alone, if necessary. So the ministerial career continued, well mixed with farming enterprises.*

1. Hemenway: *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, Vol. V.

*Mr. Arnold acted as stated supply, interim pastor, or occasional preacher in a good many churches within horse-and-buggy distance of Westminster, usually going to his appointment on Saturday and returning Monday, unless he was using the Sunday engagement as a half-way stage to some other place where business called him but that was too far away to get to in one day's travel from home. One did not travel then on Sunday, except on the most urgent emergencies of necessity or mercy, and those terms were very strictly construed.*

*Much of the drama of the diaries lies in watching Mr. Arnold get himself from place to place, his plans laid well ahead to insure exchange of pulpits with other pastors and appropriate stopping-places on these longer trips, just as he had "preached his way" to Middlebury to get his Master of Arts degree in 1815, with a Sunday stop at Ludlow, and had successfully mixed "candidating" in Vermont, New Hampshire, and Massachusetts with going courting in Connecticut.*

*There is drama, too, in the conflicts between farming and religious work; in the long succession of hired help; in the illness and death of relatives and friends; and in the innumerable quarrels between church members which it was his duty, as a pastor, to drag into the daylight and see settled to the point where the participants could honestly give each other the "right hand of fellowship."*

*Three other daughters were born to the Arnolds after the birth of Mary Ann at Alstead in 1817: Sophia, Olivia, and Caroline.*

*In 1835, when the journals begin again, the Rev. Seth Shaler Arnold and his wife, Ann (House) Arnold, are both 47 years old, and he is preaching in Gilsum, New Hampshire, and paying toll to get over the Connecticut River to preaching engagements, sacramental lectures, mutual councils, and ministerial association meetings. Later, he decides to "hire the bridge" by the year.*

*Grandfather Seth Arnold and Grandmother Esther (Ranney) Arnold* (Father *and* Mother *of the journal entries*), *whose infirmities had brought their son and his family home, are now 88 and 71 years old.*

*Grandfather Arnold had had a full life. Left an orphan at three months with an older brother, Ambrose, he had saved $1000 by the time of the Revolution. When the war, in which he served three years, was over, the $1000 was gone—mainly through depreciation of currency. At 35, with a shilling for his sole wealth, he came to Westminster (about 1782), worked as shoemaker, tanner, and*

*farmer, married in October, 1786, and lived more and more prosperously as he brought up his family: Seth Shaler Arnold, Ambrose Tyler Arnold (who died young leaving sons, Ambrose and Fenelon, who are often spoken of in their Uncle Seth Shaler's journal), Esther, Joel, Ranney, Phebe, Olivia, who died in July, 1812, and the youngest, Abigail, who never married.*

*Grandfather Arnold made a public profession of religion at 89, and lived many years thereafter.*

*As to the Rev. Seth Shaler Arnold's daughters, Mary Ann in 1835 is 18, Sophia is 15, Olivia is 13, and little Caroline is 8.*

*And now let the Rev. Mr. Arnold tell the story.*

*D.C.W.*]

1835

Feb. 24. Attended the temperance address delivered by Rev. Mr. Sage—Myself, Sophia and Caroline became members (in Westminster E. P.) of the Temperance Society.

25. Bought a time piece of Mr. Warner of Walpole and paid him $6.75

28. Went to Gilsum—cold—rode horseback

March 1. Sab. administered the sacrament at Gilsum.

2. Attended monthly concert—sent $1.50 by Deac. Brigham to Mr. Kingsbury to pay for the N.H. Observer the present year. Paid Mr. Sparhawk for crossing the bridge 4 four times with a team 48 cts. Returned home and found my sleigh was broken yesterday going to meeting & thankful nothing worse.

3. Attended March meeting in the West Parish of Westminster. Brought forward the case of the change of road for damages, and the town voted to leave to the select men to decide & act accordingly. Mrs. A. went with me to make a visit to A. Ranney's.—

8. Went to Gilsum, and found the bell hung on the new meeting house, as I had agreed with Mr. Kilburn.

8. Sab. preached at Gilsum—held a Ch'h meeting at noon. Ch'h felt as if they must awake.

9. Returned to Westminster—David Converse came with me, and agreed to cut 50 cords of wood 4 feet long and split it, for 30 cents per cord, and I board him. It was to be the hard wood at this price. And the pine, or soft wood he is to cut at 25 cents per cord.

11. Agreed with Mr. Dorothy to work one year from the 1st of March 1835. He is to work evenings in time of corn harvest as is usual, *husking;* and 3 evenings in a week on an avarage during the time that mechanics usually work, and he is to have $12 per month or $144 for the year. He is to have the privilege, after corn harvesting is completed, of taking 3 months to attend school, if he wishes, to be deducted from the year, or to be made up afterwards, as he and I shall agree at the time. In the afternoon David Converse & his brother came to commence cutting wood.—

12. Agreed to pay Mr. David Converse 14 cts. per running cord for chopping and splitting fine the east pile of wood in the door yard.

13. Went to Lempster—paid for Mary Ann's board, tuition &c $27.32—

18. Paid Mr. Geo. Kilburn $5.45 for hanging the bell. attended the installation of Rev. B.B. Beckwith at Walpole.

19. Bought 2 hogsheads of Plaster Paris of Bellows and Co. $9 with the privilege of returning the casks for both of which I am to have 50 cts. Bought also half barrel of mackerel $4.75 & paid for the whole. Went to Gilsum with two sleighs—Martin drove one—Returned home—brought stove—large red trunk and large basket of crockery—put up stove.

23. Settled with the building committee for the meeting house—My account with them was $1652.22 and they had borrowed $400 making all the expense $2052.22.

25. Cut a large pine tree and drew some of it for shingles.

27. Went to Alstead—attended meeting in the afternoon Mr. Barber preached—Very much overcome with a sense of the goodness of God in the conversion of souls in my old parish—souls for which I had had great anxiety for many years.

30. Attended an inquiring meeting at 9 A.M. and the funeral of Mr. Elisha Smith at 11. full house—Went to Esq. Hatches to dine and left a note with him of $9 and some odd cents against Wilson Dart to be collected and paid over to me. While I was at Alstead Deac. Rand paid me $1.00 for use of my horse shed the past year. Returned home and called on Rev. Mr. Beckwith—left a letter with Mr. T. Sparhawk for Dolly Gould.

April 3. Paid Dr. Safford $2.00 for the New England Farmer which commenced March 11, 1835—Took up a small note of Mr. Joel Ranney $6.00

14. Sowed 3 bushels of wheat & a peck of peas.—
16. Went with father to look at timber and corners.
29. Mr. Dorothy unwell—went to Alstead. I paid Mr. Joel Ranney $52.75 and took up the note which had been given May 28. 1834. Mr. Ranney said he would give for a bell $25 if a few who are able and wish for a bell will make up sufficient without urging those who are poor—who feel as if it was asking too much of them; and in this way create talk, quarrelling and opposition.
30. Mr. Dorothy came back from Alstead and brought a pack of beans from Mr J. Kingsbury, to be paid for at some future time.
May 2. Paid Mr. B. Fisher of Keene $15.00 for Joseph Dorothy for his Bass Viol $7 in cash and note for 100 Mulberry trees $8.00 Mulberry trees to be delivered at Mr. Fisher's 13th day of May.
5. Consulted with Mr. Colman concerning book of music "Family Choir."
7. Bible So. of C. Co. met at 9 A.M. contribution over $9.00 and $10 towards life membership by Deac. Baker of Troy.
8. Borrowed $15 of father and gave my note.
12. Let Messrs. Cole and Mead four acres of ground on shares—I am to find plaister Paris, and have half of the crop. They have paid me for ploughing. Attended the fire engine meeting, which was adjourned to the first Monday in January.
13. Mr. Dorothy went to Alstead to carry 100 mulberry trees to Mr. Fisher of Keene—
20. Returned home—Paid for my hat which I bought of Mr. Anderson last year $4 Paid for the triming and making of coat and pantaloons to White & Lyon $6.25—
22. Bought of Wentworth and Bingham peck of salt & fish 49 cts.
23. Went to Lempster—Saw Mr. W. Dart. He said he would pay me by way of cart wheels. Rev. Mr. Adams paid me $100, a part on book account and a part on note.
25. Consulted with Mr. Colman about singing book and going to Boston.
26. Maj. Warner offered me $25 for horse shed & pew Mr. Cragin offered me for body pew what it cost me—both to pay out of the store—I am to trade more than the value of pew & shed with Mr. Warner.

27. Mr. Cutler agreed to take 2 acres of corn land and to pay me $2 an acre for ploughing & harrowing to pay in work—find one half of the seed and I find plaster Paris.

28. Went to paper-mill village—sold a horse shed No. 10 and slip No. 8. for $25. and bought goods $35.23 not paid for except the 25 dollars.

30. Went to Keene and carried Olivia to live with Mrs. Newcomb for another year. Gave Mrs. N. $5.00 to defray Olivia's expenses. Paid my tax to the Cheshire Co. Bible Society the present year and took a bible 95 cts & paid 45 cts. over the tax. Also left $6.00 with Deac. Jaquith for the southern fund of the A.S.S. Union, as the second annual payment to make Caroline life member of the A.S.S. Union. Deac. J. said he would send it to Mr. Evans of Concord to be transmitted. Went to Gilsum.

June 13. Meetinghouse in Westminster raised.

23. Took the stage for Boston—Took lodgings at Kilburn's Coffee House

24. Went to Hooper's, Holbrook's office and the Revere Brass foundery to see about a meeting house bell—See the publishers of books—

25. Left the house keeper with Russel and Odiorne to print—and received proposals for the Family Quire.

27. Morn. arrived at home—Mr. Odiorne is to print the House Keeper—to secure the Copy-Right for me—in my name—advertise and be at all the trouble—for the commission of 33⅓ percent on the sale. I pay for printing paper and binding.

July 27. Commenced gathering rye. Mr. Cutter worked till noon preparing his cradle.

Aug. 12. Returned home—On the way paid Azel Hatch Esq. fourteen dollars towards a pair of cart wheels in addition to a note on Wilson Dart of ten dollars & thirty five cents, making in all for the wheels $24.25. The wheels I left with Esq. Hatch till I could conveniently get them, with the direction that he might sell them if he could at $24.00—Called at Mr. Kings. Mr. Dorothy had finished haying, and paid W^m^ Morse $1.37 for half week's work. I paid Mr. Sprague $5 for 5 days work, & he closed at noon.—Take the Quarterly Register another year & paid for the same to Mr. Gerould $1.50

22. Went to Gilsum. attended Ch'h meeting at 5 P.M.—Con-

tinued till about dark, and adjourned till after services sunday—

24. Ch'h met at my room, and Mr. Bingham finally came to an agreement.—I paid my subscription to the home Miss. So. of Gilsum. $1. & sent by Mr. Hall to the treasurer of the County Society $29.71—$16 for the society of Gilsum—$3.71 from the Charity-box—$5 for Mrs. Arnold's life membership 3d instalment & $5 for Mary Ann's life membership 2d instalment.

Sept. 2. Had a deed of 8¼ acres of land executed from father to me, and paid him by $30 in cash $30 note to him & $30 note to E. Hills. Had my colt altered. Returned a raizor to Erastus Holton which I had on trial.

10. Brother Holton and family started for Illinois about 4 oclock P.M.

11. I went to Keene—Received $50 dollars of Mr. Barstow from the N.H. Miss. Society for Gilsum. Went to Gilsum—stayed at Mr. Fishes over night.

18. Agreed with Doct. Safford to send for the Youth's Companion —attended the funeral of Levi Peck aged 78. Sold Mr. Cole & Mead all the produce on the 4 acres taken for $40. to be paid in Jan. 1836. Father said he would accept of $19 for his part.

30. Sold Mr. Watkins two heifers—one for $9 the other for $14 am to take a quarter of the smallest at $3 per cwt.

Oct. 15. Rev. Mr. Merril, & Grosvenor with their delegates met at Mr. D. Smith's about 10 A.M. About 11 Rev. Mr. Morton without a delegate came and joined them. As a council they then proceeded to business, and the case between the Ch'h and Mr. Bingham was then considered. Rev. Mr. Robinson presented the cause in behalf of the Ch'h and the Rev. Mr. Barstow for Mr. Bingham. After hearing the evidence and pleas on both sides the council resulted, that they recommend to the Ch'h that he [Mr. B.] be placed on probation for four months as a test of penitence; and provided in the judgment of the Ch'h he walk orderly for this time, that he then be restored to the full fellowship of the church; but if, contrary to our hopes, he should walk disorderly then the former sentence of exclusion be considered valid and in full force.

By explanation of the council afterwards Mr. B. is to be considered as walking orderly and to come into the fellowship of the Ch'h at the end of 4 months, without any formal vote or act of

the Ch'h, unless he be notified in a regular gospel way, of misconduct before the term of 4 months expire. The result was declared between 9 & 10 in the eve. and the parties were exhorted to be reconciled and to say as little about the matter as possible—by allusion or any other way. Rev. Mr. Robinson preached in the eve. at the vestry.

16. In the morning went to see Mrs. Wetherbee concerning what she had against Deac. Brigham. She wished to have it settled, and expected to have had a time appointed sooner. And now she preferred to go to Dea. Brigham's rather than to have him and Mr. Hayward come to her house, and she wished to have me attend with them. Accordingly this evening was agreed upon. In the eve. Mr. Hayward—Mrs. Wetherbee—Deac. B. met at my room. Afterwards Mrs. Brigham came in and staid thro the interview.

I first proposed to Mrs. Wetherbee to state her grievances against Deac. B. which were then written down as we proceeded with much care that they were well understood by all present.

The first cause of grief was an alleged falsehood in Dec. 1834—

1. She said—Deac. Brigham asked Luther Wetherbee [her son] did you give the girls liberty to go to the spelling school? Luther W. said, No. Deac. B. said, nor I, [That is, nor I, neither, as explained.] But it was maintained by Mrs. W. & attested by the girls that Deac. B. did give them liberty.
2. Second cause of grief—falsehood. Said Mrs. W. Deac. B. said, he found that the girls would leave if he didn't get a new overseer. But Mrs. W. says he had hired the new overseer before he knew anything about the girls dissatisfaction or leaving.
3. Mr. Wetherbee told Deac. Brigham that he [Mr. W.] had the account & order against Mrs. K. (or Mr. Kingsbury) of Sulivan. Afterwards Mrs. K. [or Mr. K.] paid the money to Mr. W. After this, when Mrs. K. came to settle [with Deac. B.] Deac. B. said it was a mystery to him how Mr. W. came by the order &c. and Mrs. K. thought it implied, [or intimated] a charge of Mr. W^s stealing them.
4. Reported—that Mr. Evelith said that Deac. B. said he had

not seen Mr. Howe. But Luther Wetherbee said, it was an absolute falsehood, he [Deac. B.] had seen him & shook hands with him.

5. Hardness—Because Deac. B. did not pay L.W. $15 per month, as L.W. contracted with Mr. Howe.—

Mrs. W. said these were all that she could think of to hinder fellowship with Deac. B.

Deac. B. was then called upon to explain or acknowledge to satisfaction.

1. Charge. Deac. B. said he did give the girls liberty to go to the spelling school & did not deny this to L.W. But when L.W. said he was not willing the girls should go, to leave their work, Deac. B. said, nor I neither. although he afterwards consented to their going.

   Mrs. W. said she was satisfied with this explanation, if Deac. B. would also explain the misunderstanding to the girls concerned, now in town, to which Deac. B. agreed.
2. Deac. B. satisfied Mrs. W. that he did not hire a new Overseer till after the dissatisfaction of the girls.
3. On examination there appeared no ground of complaint against Deac. B. as to the order and account—Mrs. W. seemed satisfied.
4. The report of seeing Mr. Howe. Deac. B. said he did not see Mr. H. till after he told Mr. Evelith he had not, and then it was at the distance from his own house to the brick house, and did not shake hands with him at all.—

It had now become about 10 oclock eve. and we had a strong desire to close this business. But Mr. Wetherbee came for his wife and appeared to be put out. I asked him to come in & told him I wished he had been here. I understood Mrs. W. that she had invited him to come. But she went with him and the investigation closed for the time.

17. Deac. Brigham & myself went to Mr. Wetherbee's & Mr. W. soon came in, and the subject of last eve. was laid open before him. Mrs. W. did not now feel satisfied with respect to the first charge, but became satisfied by Deac. B's engaging to write to L.W. his explanation on giving the girls liberty to go to the spelling school.

On the 4th cause of grief—The report of seeing Mr. H. It

stands as stated above, with the following additions. Mr. W. says that Mr. Howe told him that Deac. B. saw him and spoke with him.—When this matter was spoken of by Mr. Evelith and others present, Mr. W. says, the people [present] understood Mr. E. [to say] that there was a lie somewhere, and he [Mr. E.] knew where it was, and spoke in such a manner as to attribute it [the lie] to Deac. B.—Mrs. W. expressed confidence in Deac. B^s word in this matter, wishing for more investigation and inquiry of Mr. E. and was satisfied, unless other circumstances should yet make against Deac. B.

On the 5^th cause of grievance Deac. B. agreed to pay L.W. $15 per month if L.W. would say it was the agreement between him and Mr. Howe, that he should have so much.—

After Deac. B. had mentioned his grievances, and Mr. W. had mentioned all things that he wished to—and some explanations, concessions and confessions on both sides Deac. B. & Mrs. W. gave the hand of fellowship, and they parted with the profession of christian union.

19. Returned home. Let out a job of wall to Mr. Griswold and Sumner for 75 cts a rod, 30, or 40 rods. The wall is to be 4 feet high, except from the bottom to the top of the steepest part of the hill, which is to be 3½ feet high. Mr. Fairbrother commenced chopping.

20. Mr. F. got released from chopping one fortnight. Began to make cider.

26. Exchanged 1 peck of chesnuts for 1 peck of walnuts even, with Mr. E.S. Fish—Found 100 of the intellectual House Keeper at Deac. Seaver's store.

Nov. 10. Mr. Zacheus Cole agreed to take all the wood in the south grove of the Jethro lot to cut on shares. He is to cut and cord one half of the whole, as that I have already done, 4 feet wood, and he is to have the other half for chopping, splitting and piling mine. With the understanding that I am to reserve such pine trees as I see fit for fencing and such hard wood trees as I may wish for timber. If fencing posts are cut from the hardwood-trees I am to have one half.

11. This morning my white mare died, being 8 years old past, for which I gave $100 at 5 years past.

14. Had water-works repaired—Dan C. Griswold finished 27 rods

of wall, & I gave him liberty to leave the rest. I paid him 75 cts. per rod.

17. Killed two pigs.

18. New meeting house in Westminster dedicated—a pleasant day and full house. I invoked the blessing and read the scriptures. Rev. Mr. Beckwith made the first prayer—Rev. Mr. Sage preached from Ps. 93:5. Mr. Fields made dedicatory prayer—and Mr. Barber the concluding prayer. Mr. Taylor preached in the after noon. Mr. Starks in the eve. from Acts 3:19.—Monadnock Asso. to meet at Walpole May 17, 1836. I am to deliver the Concis. Question. Is it expedient to baptize by immersion? or to receive members who neglect the baptism of their households? or to give any encouragement to the same?

22. Preached at Gilsum—Received a call to settle.

24. Went to Keene—gave 1 Intellectual housekeeper to Mr. Cook—1 to Miss Fisk—left 6 with Mr. Kingsbury for Mr. Newell—& 6 for Mr. Rawson. Returned to Westminster cold—in eve.

25. Attended the sale of the pews in new Meeting house Westminster. Bid off one for Esther—two for father and one for myself and Mr. Ruggles.

27. Visited Mr. O. Wilsons and took dinner there. Wrote and presented an answer to the call of Gilsum—Ch'h.

28. Mr. Dorothy's horse came here at noon.

Dec. 1. Call affectionately renewed to me from the Ch'h and Society in Gilsum. I still declined acceptance, though with much trial of feeling, and brought their request to Mr. Jennison. He had sold two cows for $30 and sent a pair of oxen to Boston. Found the first notice of Intellectual House-Keeper in N.H.O. of Nov. 13. 1835.—

4. Settled for pews—Received deeds—2 for father—1 for myself and Mr. Ruggles—Settled with Joel Ranney—Paid Mr. Stoddard 66 cts for the back sill of the horse shed. Paid all that I am to pay towards the horse shed, except to Mr. H. Goodridge.

5. Rev. Mr. Jennison agreed to go to Gilsum—Got a fire fender. Went to mill with 2 bushels of wheat—5 rye—2 corn.

8. Went to mill—Went to Walpole—Engaged Mr. Buffum 20 cords of hard wood at $2. Mr. Jennison cannot go to Gilsum.

9. Butchered 1 cow which weighed 570 lbs. and 3 hogs which weighed 745.—My portion of the beef ¾ths 354 lbs.—My por-

tion of the pork 559 lbs.—Besides the above quantity we have meat on hand to last to the 1st of Jan. 1836. My portion of tried tallow 30 lbs.

10. Abel S. Wolfe sold my cattle and paid me over as the avails $45.66. and charged me $4.50 for driving. The cattle weighed in market 1254—at $4.00 per cwt.—Killed two old sheep.

11. Sold 2 old sheep; & 2 lambs poor for $3.67. Settled with Wentworth & Bingham. Moses F. & myself went after oxen.

14. Returned home and brought a buck from Mr. Hayward's—to have the use of him for $1.00

21. Returned by Alstead—called on Mr. Gerould & Adams Settled with Mr. Breed and Maj. Warner. Maj. Tufts told me that the Baptist meeting house was moved in the summer of 1828 and dedicated June 10. 1829.—that it was stipulated that the universalists should have the occupancy of the house 1/4th of the time, and the baptists the other 3/4ths.

23. Mr. May had 1 ton of straw—to give me $5

24. Measured Mr. Fairbrother's wood and paid him for chopping 19½ cords $7.04

25. Mr. Dorothy began to feed his horse straw.

1836

Jan. 1. Divided to my father his portion of peas & beans

4. M. Fish returned home with his mother—We agreed to keep Mr. Hayward's buck at $9—We made the oxen, buck, ox sled and chopping wood equal by Moses Fish giving me a note for one half the amount. Wrote a letter to send to the Editors of the Vermont Chronicle with a copy of the Intellectual House Keeper. Engaged to supply Walpole if they should want.

7. Finished cleaning oats and settled with father for his part. There were 100 bushels on a small piece a little over an acre.

14. To day finished threshing and cleaning winter rye 130 bushels in all—about 9 acres.

18. Butchered 5 pigs—sent 3 to Mr. Wentworth's. Received the interest on bank stock $2.00 Took back 6 Intellectual House Keepers from Bellows Falls Book Store.

19. Went to Alstead to obtain some statistics. Borrowed 5 books of James Hale. Settled with Rev. Mr. Adams for Theological class books. Esq. Hatch settled with me for one copy of Intellectual House Keeper and the bottles borrowed for Dr. Woods.

1 copy of I. H. Keeper at Dan Hatches & Mrs. Adams returned one.

26. Went to Bellows Falls—made a contract for 3000 of Plaister Paris at $16 per ton by returning the tierces to the landing by the Walpole Bridge—to pay in corn at $1.00 per bush.

27. Went to Keene—carried 148 copies of the sketches of Alstead, a manuscript sermon and additional sketches in manuscript, and left them with Benaiah Cook for publication. Paid Mr. Kingsbury for the Mother's Magazine a year in advance. & stopped the Observer. M. Mag. to be sent to Walpole for $1.00 per year.

30. Sent 15 bushels of corn—4 bushels of rye—& 1 bushel of beans to Wentworth & Bingham $21. Sent 10 bushels of oats to Mr. Buffum $5.00

Feb. 3. Visited the school in my father's district.

16. Bought a grindstone of Bingham & Wentworth. 144 lbs. at 2½ cts. per pound.

22. My birthday—Have as much to repent of, & be sorry for as ever —Will try to do more for the cause of Christ for the year to come, if the Lord should see fit to spare my life—keep me in the right way and in the right state of feeling.

26. Paid Mr. Brown for putty and painting half barrel 20 cts.

27. Carried 2 bushels of rye to mill—

March 10. Met the Ch'h at Walpole in the afternoon and inquired of them all concerning their fellowship and kind feeling towards all the members of their body. All express fellowship and a desire for a revival. Chose a committee of 5 to visit with me all the members of the Ch'h. S. Sparhawk—Mr. Ewing—Deac. Knowlton—Mr. Chapin—Mr. Barnet.

14. Moses Fish started for Boston. I delivered to him $110 to be paid over to Russel, Shattuck & Co. towards the Intellectual House Keeper, and he is to bring up 400 copies, and is expected to return on friday. I borrowed $70 of father.

15. Three men from Rindge staid with me over night & bought 32 bushels of rye—7 of corn & 8 of oats.

16. Paid Mr. Blanchard $2.50 for two pairs of bootees—Took up two notes of Fathers against me $30. $13.65.

23. Bought a plough, and brought it home. $6.50. Moses sold 2 bushels of rye and received pay—

25. Settled with my father for all wood drawn up to this date.
26. Sold 12 bushels of rye at $1.07—
28. Sold 6 bushels of oats at 50 cents.
31. Fast in N.H. Preached twice at Walpole—Mr. Harris came just at night to commence work for 9 months at 13 dols. per month—took my horse and sleigh to go after his clothes.

April 6. Delivered 16 bushels of oats to Geo. Kilburn's man for him, and 13 small cherry boards, to be measured by Mr. K. and to pay me for them when he pays for the oats. The oats at 50 cts per bushel $8.00

10. Preached at Walpole—omitted the evening lecture on account of the badness of the walking.
21. Appointed solicitors to collect money for the Sab. school.

May 3. M.F. Went to Alstead, got some mulberry trees at Mr. Adams and returned home.

5. I visited 3 families in Walpole—made arrangements for a branch Sab. School in the South district, and attended conference in the eve. I left $5.00 with Mr. Sam[1] Sparhawk for a certificate to pass the bridge the present year.
6. Received a certificate for passing the bridge. Made 7 calls in walpole, & made arrangements for Sab. school in the valley.—
10. Attended to grafting—

Grafting

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Roxbury Russetting ..... | No. 1. | No 1 |
| Yellow Newton Pippin ..... | No 2. | No 42 |
| Lyscom ..... | No 3.— | No 2 |
| Irveline ..... | No 4. | No 24 |
| Baldwin ..... | No 5.— | No 4 |
| Sopsovine ..... | 6 — | No 6. |
| August Sweeting ..... | 7 — | No 102 |
| Pumpkin apple ..... | 8 — | No 17 |
| Fall Sopsovine ..... | 9 — | No 23 |
| Orange sweeting ..... | 10. | |

13. Commenced planting corn—
16. Received pay of Mr. Peck for two Pigs which he had of me one year ago. Father gave me his part.
27. Pedler came here and staid over night—

June 1. Went to Keene & back—Settled with Miss Fiske for the

tuition of Olivia $5.00—Saw B. Cook and he has 126 Histories of Alstead to be sold of which I am to have one half.

18. Burnt a note against Enoch Hale, on which about $4.00 were due with interest a number of years.—

22. Committed $6.00 to Doct. Safford as the 3d year's pledge for Caroline's life-membership of the A.S.S. Union to be transmitted for the benefit of the South.

28. Settled with Mr. Ewing for varnishing my Barouch waggon—$3.50

28. Settled with Mr. Blanchard for my shoes $2. and Mrs. Arnolds $1.20 = $3.20 Settled with Mr. Warner for Thermometer $1.87—for mustard spoon, 19 cts, and cream spoon $1.75 = $3.81. Left $5.00 with Deac. Seaver for the volume enterprize—to distribute volumes of tracts—and to be refunded if the books sell to the amount.

July 5. Went to Bellows-Falls—Carried butter and traded with Wentworth & Bingham—

12. Mr. Hayward came here—gave me a recipe for lamplight.—Father gave me his old table-chair.

18. Paid Miss Chipman for making my pantaloons and those of Moses Fish $1.17

19. Moses Fish paid me for the National preacher and making his pantaloons.—and said his account book and mine were square or alike.—Paid Miss Jones for making my vest 71 cts. Got sugar & molasses at Mr. Seaver's.

August 1. Settled my taxes at Gilsum—highway taxes and all, for the last year with Mr. Hayward 94 cents—Also with Deac. Brigham for the taxes due to Mr. Ware $1.20 the year before. —Returned home—Brought and delivered a letter to Mr. Howland from Mr. Chapman. Settled all due to the Post office at Gilsum—12½ cts. gave to Mrs. Gerould for Mr. Hutchinson. Mr. Mack said he was satisfied—Attended the Monthly Concert at Walpole—Contribution $5.60—

4. Visited at Mrs. Roberson's—attended at the vestry at ½ past 5 for examining candidates—But not even the committee were there.

13. Bought 9½ lbs of beef of Mr. Pitcher at 7 cts. not paid for at the time.—Mrs. Arnold selected 3 fleeces of wool weight 6 lbs 15 oz Mother selected one fleece weight 2½ lbs

18. Paid Mr. Pitcher for beef 64 cts. and sold him my dun heifer at $20—to be paid when he takes her—25 cts. Mrs. A. to F. Missions—Attended at the vestry with the examining Com. Mr. John Woodbury—Mrs. Mary Ann Dixon Buffum—& Miss Parmela Wightman were examined. Attended Conference in the eve.

Father has agreed to pay $76 for bringing the water here in stone of one inch bore; and that I may have the income of the use of the branches taken off at the house till I get full compensation for all the expense I am at, over the 76 dollars.—Mr. Stoddard & Ambrose are to give $3 a year each, for one share, or what is necessary for a family's use at one standard—expecting to make use of the waste water for their barn yards. M.F. went to Gilsum.

22. M.F. came home—Hired Mr. Ellis for $12 per month on condition that his hand fails for our business, or he does not answer our purpose, he is to close any time.

27. Took the Rail road cars for Andover paid $1.00 Then to Bradford in the stage paid 50 cts. and stopped with Rev. Mr. Monroe.—

29. Visited Miss Hazelton's school, heard the young ladies recite their Bible-lesson—and addressed them, about 90 in number. Took the stage after dinner and went to Exeter for 1 dollar—

Sept. 7. Burnt new land.

8. Mr. Allbee called and took my account of of wood made out against Mr. Hodges; and said, he would see that I be paid.—The whole quantity of wood taken—was 21½ cords at 7/ per cord = $25.08.

11. Preached at Marlboro by exchange with Mr. Grosvenor—

28. Paid Mr. Warner $1.00 for cleansing my watch.—

30. A.S. Hutchinson & Capt. C. Brooks and wives came here—to dinner—

October 14. Agreed to give Sophia—& Mary Ann $5.00 each to abstain from meat, butter and cheese for one year—and Olivia $2.00 for the same term.—

15. Left 5 shillings at Mr. Blake's to pay Miss Ellen for two days work.

21. Paid Ann Cowan one dollar in full for Carolines schooling through the summer.

23. Preached at Walpole twice—Mr. Bates, an Andover student attended meeting in the eve. Miss Eleanor Livingston and and Mr. Samuel Watts Griffin were propounded.
25. Butchered 2 year old heifer weight 251.
Nov. 23. Allen Wells bought 3 bushels of rye at $1.50. $4.50 Said he would pay in a few weeks—
30. Paid Miss Jones for making vest & pant. $2.15 Bought 6 morus multicaulis of Mr. Adams at 30 cts.
Dec. 4. Preached 3 times on exchange with Mr. Barstow, & attended to Bible class at noon.
6. Mrs. A. gave 25 cts. towards Mrs. Shipman's grave stones.—
11. Preached 3 times at Walpole.
12. Settled with Mr. Dale—Left a note of $4.00 against Mr. Brown the tinman, with Mr. Ruggles to receive the pay and allow me the face of the note.
15. Met with the committee of examination at Walpole. None presented themselves. gave Mrs. Ruggles the life of Brainard.—
17. Snow storm—with rain—Paid Mr. Hamblin for a pair of shoes, to Mr. Burk—$1.12½
24. Little girls society met here, from Walpole—
25. Preached at Walpole 3 times.—Mrs. Nancy Lathrop was examined and propounded for admission to the Ch'h—
26. Carried stove funnel to Mr. Howlands—Went to the plain—Settled with Mr. Sturtevant, and called the waste in two barrels of flour $1.00. Called at Maj. Eaton's & saw Mrs. Eaton die a little after 1 oclock—

1837

Jan. 1. Preached 3 times at Walpole and administered the Lord's supper—
6. Butchered two hogs weight 667 lbs—
8. Preached at Chester on exchange with Mr. Burnap.—
13. Rev. Mr. Bellows made me a call—
15. Preached at Walpole 3 times—Meeting house at W. lighted by a new Set of lamps.—
17. Butchered an ox weight about 850—sold half of it to Mr. Watkins. The beef that we salted for ourselves was about 310 lbs. The hide weighed 106 lbs. & the tallow 74½ lbs.
18. Settled with Geo. Kilburn, & Mr. Howland. Mr. Stratton said he would ask nothing for hooping barrel—

20. Settled with Mr. Buffum. Enclosed in a letter to the Treasurer of the A.S.S.U. $6.00—as the pledge 4th of Caroline's life-membership—also $4.00 from the Juvenile Society in Walpole for the benefit of the Sab. School in Du Buque (Wisconsin Teritory)

21. Settled my taxes for the year past Company taxes town & state— $13.04

| | |
|---|---|
| | 4.35 |
| | $17.39 |
| My own taxes ..... Town ..... | 1.62 |
| Do. ..... State ..... | .54 |
| | $19.55 |

22. More wind very stormy—Preached twice at Walpole—

*Here ends Note-book No. 1013 to be followed with no break by "No. 1015. Journal for 1837—March 8, 1838." D.C.W.*

25. In the evening the northern lights assumed an uncommon appearance. There was one broad belt of a scarlet red from the west and from the east meeting over head, and throwing its rays considerably to the south. There were some faint streaks of rays shooting up from the north west; but in the north it was quite dark, while the belt itself was so red and shining, as to give the snow and other objects on the earth a very red, glowing appearance.

30. Went to B. Falls—Agreed with the Book merchant to take intellectual house keepers to sell at 12½ percent—Settled with him up to this date

31. Settled with Mr. Bardwell for bringing up Claudius D. Crackbon.—Paid Mr. Seaver for pint of wine—Mr. Warner cleaned father's clock—Carried 4 bushels of rye to mill for father—Left 10 Intellectual House keepers at Bellows Falls-Book store—

Feb. 1. Settled with father for his portion of rye and meslin—and put 8½ bushels in the east end of the chest, 3 pecks of which was meslin.

2. David N. Harris acknowledged, that he stole 3½ bushels of rye—

3. David N. Harris absconded before the family were up in the morning.

4. Moses Fish went to mill—Carried two bushels of Meslin for father, and got 4 bushels of rye flour—
5. Preached 3 times at Walpole.
7. President Bates of Mid. Col. Preached in the eve. II Tim. 3: 16.17
8. Went to mill, and brought home two bushels of meslin flour for father—
9. Settled with Deac. Seaver. Left the 1st volume of Dwight with Mr. Janes.
12. Preached 3 times.—
15. Attended a lecture at Walpole on optics by Dr. Weber.—
22. My birthday—and very pleasant—Received a visit from Maj. Jenison & wife—Mr. Stratton and wife—Mr. Rust & Miss Tenney & Mr. Elisha Fish.
26. Preached 3 times at Walpole—Preached on keeping the Sab.—
28. Attended the examination of the Academy in Walpole. The scholars appeared very well—

March 4. Had an interview with Mr. Ewing on the subject of temperance.

14. March meeting in New Hampshire—In the morning a dreadful providence occurred. The Charlestown stage with 5 passengers and the driver fell with Cold river bridge, while crossing, into the stream. The water was deep and violent, then clearing out the ice. The driver and one of the passengers made their escape by siezing the limb of a tree. One man—crawled out of the stage and by swimming reached the west bank of Connecticut river, carrying a small trunk with him, and also one woman till he was obliged to leave her to perish near the shore. 3 women were drowned—the stage and horses were thrown across the connecticut river, amidst ice and water, while the ice remained unbroken below in the Connecticut. The stage was dashed to pieces, and only one horse was saved alive.—
20. Received letters concerning *Family quire.*
23. Mr. John Dinsmore commenced work for 8 months at 15 dollars per month.
28. Gave father two notes for all that is due to him. The latter he agreed to give up to me as soon as I shall make two strings of fences—one on the medow-side in front, and the other on the west side of the main street and set out two rows of trees—and use my influence to bring the street to the width of 6 rods.

31. Attended the adjourned temperance-convention in the eve. Committee presented their report and constitution. It was moved and seconded to adopt it, when Mr. Giles commenced his talk with great irregularity and violent abuse, till it was seen that order could not be easily maintained, and I relinquished the chair. The meeting was finally broken up near 9 oclock by his uncivil and disorderly course. In all my acquaintance with public life I have never seen so much disregard to propriety in any meeting, of any kind, by any other individual.

April 4. Attended Con. at Mr. Ranney's—One of the women found who was drowned—found about against Mr. Albee's—

5. Mr. Wood made a prayer at Mr. Huntington's & She was conveyed to the tomb.—

7. I paid $5.00 in advance to cross the bridge the ensuing year.

11. We concluded that Mary Ann might go to Cleveland—Mr. B. said he was not afraid to engage for her support, if she should be well.

17. Mr. Stoddard gave me one dollar for Mr. Ormsby—Father gave the children 5 dollars each—and I borrowed $5.

20. I carried Mary Ann to Bellows Falls to take the stage for Cleveland, Ohio, with E. Bingham Esq.

21. Mr. Crain brought up the family Choir & Maj Jennison's Piano. The latter cost 250. and freight $4.90 = 254.90. The freight of my book $1.30.

24. Took up about 130 maple trees on Mr. Cones land. He said he should not ask me any thing for them.

25. Set out the trees—

26. Commenced the garden & planted peas.

May 11. Finished meadow fence—Bought 1 bushel of seed corn of Mr. Oliver Huntington $3.00—got pair of shoes of Mr. Rice for Claudius $1.25 Mrs. Arnold got spectacle eyes changed 2/6—bought silk gown for Sophia. Moses F. went after cow. Did not get the cow—

15. Went to Newport and carried 800 copies of the family Choir to Mr. Wellington He engaged to bind them for $12 Rev. Mr. Colman is to take one hundred at cost viz. $8.39 Mr. C. will send 100 copies to Boston and Mr. Barstows recommendation. Bought 2 books of Mr. Wood—Returned to Lempster and staid over night—called on Mr. Bingham.

20. Borrowed $12 of Mr. Stratton to be paid in specie—gave note on demand—

24. Claudius disobeyed me in not straightening nails as he was told, and seemed to lie in saying he forgot—He asked Mr. Fish if he wished him to stand before the oxen, when he knew I had told him to do another thing. He promises hereafter to do what I tell him, without asking Mr. F. if he may do something else; & he will always tell Mr. Fish first what I have told him to do. If he disobeys again he is to be punished—above all if he tells a lie.—

June 1. Settled with Mr. Ruggles. Bought his share ⅓ of pew No. 8 in the new meeting house in Westminster. Visited Mr. Gilmores

18. Preached at Walpole 3 times.—

26. Called with Deac. Seaver and Mr. Kilburn on Mr. W.H. Blanchard to hear him concerning Mr. Nichols accusation. Mr. Nichols had been to me before.—

July 16. Preached 3 times at Walpole—

18. Paid Mr. Woodbury $1.00 for pair of shoes made by Mr. Ray. —Paid Mr. Rice for 3 pairs of shoes $3.84.—Paid Mr. Warner 42 cts. for spectacle-glasses.—Carried calf skin to Mr. Biscoes—weight 10 lbs at 9 cts. 90 cts.

24. Got my Barouch Waggon ironed—

25. Mr. Stoddard paid me for my carriage to Ludlow $1.75. Bought of Peck and Bellows 3¼ yards of cloth for coat & pantaloons at $4.00 = $13.00—Sent a letter to Mary Ann, requesting her to come home. Got coat.

Aug. 7. Mr. Jackson left for Surry. Mr. Field left for Keene.—
I went to B. Falls and got wool that was carded 22 pounds, and paid $1.54 for carding. Miss McLaughlin said there was not quite 24 pounds after it was cleansed, sheet & all. And, it would seem as if there could not have been 30 pounds in the fleece.
Sometime previous to this Mrs. Cobb commenced sitting in my father's pew and then changed to mine—Mrs. Nutting has sit there more than a year. And Mr. Hollis Wrights family have just commenced sitting there The two former at 75 cts each and the latter at about 2 dollars.

31. Agreed with Esq. Chipman to thresh our wheat for 10 cts. a shock—and rye for 10 cts. a bushel—and oats for 5 cts. a bushel, to board himself, and help clean up the grain. Killed a sheep.—

Left ½ bushel of wheat with Mr. Kilburn for Mr. Barstow. Settled with Mr. Ewing. Sent a letter by Mr. Ewing to the publisher of the New E.F. enclosing money $1.25 all due for the paper—The oats for 1837 measured 34 bushels less than when they were thrashed—When thrashed, they made 413 bushels.

Sept. 11. Settled with Maj. Jennison for board—13 weeks $19.50 —and moved my things to Westminster.

13. Mr. Rawson took my carriage to go a journey of 140 miles. Mr. Wellington came here. I started to go to Mr. T. Sparhawk's horse back—Girt broke by a little start of the horse, Saddle came off, & I fell very hard, and to considerable injury of the spine.

20. Painted fire place—

22. Bought 9½ lbs. of beef of Mr. Pitcher at 6 cts. 55. Picked 10 winter squashes which weighed 363 lbs—average over 36 lbs each. The largest weighed 41 lbs—The smallest 29½ lbs.—There were 6 or 8 more smaller—all growing from 5 or 6 seeds 3 or 4 hills

26. We laid down logs from the house to the barn.

28. Gathered some apples—Claudius fell from a tree, and it was of the Lord's mercy that his life was saved.—

30. Mr. Arnold left.

Mr. Hollis Wright's family hired my pew one year from the present week all except two seats, for $1.75. The other two seats are occupied by Mrs. Nutting & Mrs. Cobb.—

Oct. 3. Settled Post Office bill at Walpole $1.23.

5. Sold 6 pigs to Mr. Wolfe for $12.00

11. Rev. Mr. Grosvenor proposed to the Asso. in substance Whether an offending brother who is excommunicated, and is grieved by what he considers the unjust decision of the Ch'h, has a right to a mutual council, unless he have submitted to the investigation of the Ch'h. (that is, afforded them a fair opportunity and all the light he could, for an impartial trial of the case) unless he have made known his wish for a mutual council during the progress of the trial—at the time of the decision, or soon after?

I believe it was the unanimous opinion of the Association, or nearly so, that the Ch'h is not bound to unite in a mutual council without these preliminaries. Yet there arising an important

question concerning the length of time that may transpire after the decision of the Ch'h, before application is made for a mutual council, or the intention of an appeal to a council is made known to the Ch'h, another question was proposed by Mr. Grosvenor, that is, Whether the excommunicated person ought not to present satisfactory, or good reasons to the Ch'h for such delay in making known his wish, or intention of appealing to a mutual council?

I believe the Association were of the unanimous opinion, that there should be good reasons given; and I think, with the exception of Mr. Danforth, all were agreed that the reasons should be satisfactory to the Ch'h to entitle such person to a hearing. There might be one, or two of the brethren beside Mr. D. that thought the Ch'h should not judge of the reasons in the case. But if so, it was unknown to me.

24. Went to Walpole—Mr. Bellows paid for wood—Attended singing school in the evening and sent a letter to Mary Ann.

25. Weighed all the fleece-wool, & made 268¾ lbs, and the pulled wool about 15 lbs.

28. Carried all the wool to Mr. Weatherbee's mill—

| | lbs | oz. |
|---|---|---|
| It weighed there 283 lbs. & 12 ozs. ..... | 283 | 12 |
| I had received wool before ..... | 36 | 15 |
| Father had received before ..... | 10 | |
| Making all of 2 clips & pulled wool ..... | 330 | 11 |
| Father's quarter of the above ..... | 82 | 11 |
| Leaving for Fish & Arnold ..... | 248 | 0 |
| which deducted from the quantity carried to the mill leaves ..... over and above the company's wool, belonging to S.S. Arnold. | 35 | 12 |

Nov. 6. Attended monthly concert—Paid Mr. Sage my subscription $8.00 & contributed 25 cts. to foreign missions.

27. Paid $1.91 for stove casting. Brought Miss Fanny Hitchcock to commence school tomorrow at $1.50 per week 3 months.

28. Miss Fanny Hitchcock commenced school. I went to Walpole. Bought Mrs. Arnold a pair of calfskin shoes $1.50. Got

a Sabbath School map $1.50. Father got his buildings ensured for a $1000.00 at 5 per ct. I signed the application for a policy of the Vt. mutual ensurance company for him, by his wish, in his stead, and in his name—and also a note of $50.00, on which he paid 2 dollars.

Dec. 4. Attended monthly concert, contributed 25 cts. Paid my subscription to the Sab. School library and receivd pay for the map $1.50 Killed a beef-creature weight 540.

11. Got flannel of Mrs. Mclaughlin 40½ yds and paid $9.64 for it —Paid for a map of Palestine for my own $1.50—Had Caroline measured for a pair of shoes at Mr. Davises, to be 7/ done next monday.

12. Carried hide to Mr. Bisco's yard and sold it for 5 cts per pound = $2.95—Left 5 sheep-skins there to be sold. Called on Mrs. Dickinson by request.

17. Attended Mr. Sages meeting—Tried to make the Bible-class interesting—feel that much need be done here.

31. Attended Mr. Sage's meeting—Some of the singers left the seats —offended with Mr. Sage.

## 1838

Jan. 3. Sent beef to Mr. Holland's 92 lbs—left 193 lbs for Mrs. Dickinson at Mr. Watkins Slaughter house.

Feb. 5. Called on Mr. Cole—Mr. I. Eaton—Dr. Safford to converse on the misconduct of their children. Also on young Messrs. Jones and Russel.

7. Went to Mill with wheat, provender and corn.

16. Mr. Allbe commenced thrashing, & wished to take dinners here, for which he is to pay. He is to thrash grain same as Esq. Chipman did—5 cts. per bushel for oats & 10 for rye—

17. Paid Miss. Fanny Hitchcock $18 her wages for teaching school 12 weeks—which money I received of Mr. Stoddard as collector of town.

18. Attended Mr. Sages meeting. Mr. Burdit met with the Choir and sung, as the close of the school. Mr. Sage communicated his intention of closing his labors. I gave a singing lecture in the eve.

24. Paid Erastus Holton 50 cts. for the Temperance Journal one year advance pay.

25. Did not attend public worship on account of ill health—
March 2. Sent 3950 lbs of straw to Mr. Armstrong
3. Mr. Huntington paid me for the straw $7.90
8. Attended donation party at Mr. Sages—gave 2 dols. for myself —1 for father & 1 for Sophia & Olivia. Stormy—about 80 attended—

*Thus ends Note-book "No. 1015 Journal for 1837—March 8 1838." In the next book, "No. 1026. 1838. Journal March 31. 1839" the jottings continue, after a five-day interval. D.C.W.*

March 20. Went with Mr. Allbe to look at wood for cutting, and agreed to give him 50 cts. per Ch'rd.
April 4. Mr. Gardener Brown came here in the morning. I engaged to supply him at Hinsdale 3 months from, or beginning 3d sab. in May. Am to let him know soon if I cannot.—Deac. Hayward came here, and stayed till after dinner. Capt. Dart came here, wishing me to go to Surry. Engaged me to preach the last two sabbaths this month.
5. Went to mill at Walpole 2½ bushels of provinder. Settled Post office bill—settled Bridge toll $.57 cts. Recd 50 dols. on Walpole-Society-note. Bought 2915 of Plaster Paris. at $16 per ton
6. Attended Mr. Sages meeting—on Fast—Father taken sick.
7. Father very sick and helpless—moved to front room
9. Got Plaster ground & paid for it. Father very sick through the night. I watched with him.
10. He spoke of religion—Christ his only hope & trust—& a willingness to go.
14. Called to see Mr. Sage, and he said he would preach at Hinsdale, that I might preach here.
15. Staid with Father, instead of going to meeting.
16. Continues very cold, requiring considerable fire in the sick room night and day. Father appears rather more feeble this morning.—
17. Delivered to Dr. Safford $6.00 as the 5th & last pledge of Carolines life-membership to the A.S.S.U.
22. Preached at Surry 2 sermons
28. Got father lemons—cloves &c. 19 cts. at Bing. & W. Paid Mr. H. Nutting 9 dollars for wood for the school district.—

29. Attended Mr. Sages meeting. He preached his farewell sermon from Philipians 1:27. with faithful addresses to the Ch'h and people—to the impenitent—to parents and the young and warned them against "the Soul-destroying doctrine of universalism." Full meeting—numbers were affected—It has been about 48 years since he was settled here. I made a statement of the conditions of my preaching here.—A pleasant day—most like summer of any we have had this season.

May 6. I preached on the Sabbath for the first time on my engagement with the committee for a supply—and administered the Lord's supper—rainy day. Attended to hear a methodist minister at 5 oclock at the old meeting house.

10. Mr. Cato a coloured minister of the Dutch Reformed Ch'h stayed with us over night—spoke and prayed in prayer meeting.

12. Received an anoniomous letter from Walpole with a piece of newspaper in it, giving some indications of a revengful Spirit. I pity the man who sent it. He must be unhappy. He had better look to God in prayer. He might thus have saved himself from many unhappy feelings and me a little *postage* and *time*.

13. Preached in Westminster twice—Mr. Sage went to Walpole—Mr. Cato the coloured preacher addressed the people at a third service in the old meeting house and took a collection of $3.57 for aiding his contemplated settlement.—in Maine.

15. Gave Mr. Cato his money $4.09—Received of Mr. Weatherbee 5 full pieces of cloth (2 black 20 yards each—2 drab 23 yards each. 1 grey 25 yards.—

20. Preached twice at the meeting house and once at the south schoolhouse—Mr. Dearborn—(Methodist) preached at the old meeting house.—

24. Brethren, at the south part of the town, agreed to have a meeting every other sabbath—beginning next Sabbath. Dr. Safford, Mr. Averil & Mr. Stoddard agreed to go to the brick school house by Mr. Tower's.—Ch'h agreed to have a day of fasting and prayer next wednesday—

June 3. Rev. Mr. Cross preached 3 times. I preached a third service at the brick school house by Mr. Towers.—

8. Called to see Mr. Wilders paintings—Visited Mr. Grouts, and called on Mr. Azariah Dickinson, who appeared to be dying.

10. Preached 2 sermons at the meeting house and 1 at the south school house—very warm day.—

13. Attended Ch'h-prayer meeting—after which the Ch'h decided to suspend Mrs. Fanny Lord & Harriet Ann Holton unanimously.

17. Preached in the new meeting house twice—Dined with consul Jarvis. Stayed over night with general Bowen.

19. Went to Windham—attended the consociation, and association. Next association at Wardsboro 1st Tues. in Aug. Next Consocia. a year from Sept. in connexion with the anniversaries of benevolent societies.

24. Preached 3 times in the new meeting house. A powerful rain.—

25. Hired Mr. Ephraim Clark for one month beginning the 16th of July for 20 dollars.

July 6. Went to the Falls—Carried pantaloons and gown to Mrs. Wallace to make—

13. Mr. Benj. Wood staid with us over night—I bought 5 brooms of him.—

14. Went to Lempster—Settled with Mr. Milton Bingham for the expence of Mary Ann coming home from Cleveland, & paid him $26.53—Took the remainder of the Family Choir at Rev. Mr. Colman's—Preached a lecture at the East Meeting house in Lempster—quite unwell.

29. Preached 3 times at Hinsdale—very warm—

Aug. 4. Brought home from mill flour. 4 bushels—provender 3 bushels of oats & 1 of corn for fattening hogs—Received $6.00 as dividends on bank stock Bellows Falls.—

12. Preached twice—and took contribution for repairing the Bass viol.

15. Paid Mr. Clark 20 dols. for 1 months work, & carried him home. Took my note of Esq. Hatch & gave him 2 dols.

16. Sold my wool to Mr. Huntington for 40 cts. per lb. Sent my wool to Walpole—

28. Settled with Eliza Sparhawk for teaching school 4 months, & paid her $35.00—Paid Mr. Coburn 5 dollars for preaching for me last Sabbath.—

30. Preached Sacramental Lecture—Gave one dollar for foreign missions, myself—and paid one for father—to Mr. Averill

31. Bought a horse of Mr. Nichols 5 years old and gave him 75 dollars for it.

Sept. 10. I returned home at 11 oclock, and paid Mr. Mason Six dollars for preaching for me last sabbath.—

18. I went to the West parish to attend the anniversaries of the county—

22. Carried new corn to mill—Paid for carding wool at the Falls 67 cts. and left 25 yards of cloth Wentworth's and Bingham's.—

28. Still more unwell.—Sent for Dr. Safford & was bled—

29. Dr. Safford came again—Concluded could not preach tomorrow—

30. So unwell that I did not attend meeting. Dr. Safford read 2 of Dwight's Sermons on Regeneration.

Oct. 1. Still unwell—Unable to attend the monthly Concert—and temperance meeting.

4. Health better—Attended the funeral Amy Francis, a colored girl, aged 24.—Certified in favour of W^d Hall, concerning her husband being in the Revolutionary service.

7. Preached 3 times—to the youth in the eve.

8. Delivered to Mr. S.S. Stoddard 2 dollars to pay the assessment of father's insurance note 1 dollar bill on tradesman's bank N.Y. 1 Do. on Fitchburg bank—

14. Preached at Acworth—Rev. Mr. Griswold here—I lodged at Mr. Lincolns—

Nov. 28. Mr. B. preached from "The heart is deceitful above all things & desperately wicked.

30. Brot. Walker preached the eve. preceding—& twice to day Ps. 62: 5. By my Spirit saith the Lord—about the jailer on the next forenoon (Dec. 1. Brot. Barbour preached in the eve. on the marriage supper and about 60 of a full congregation came forward to be prayed for—

Dec. 2. I preached in the forenoon Matt. 23:13. Very full house Brot. B. preached P.M. Ye do always resist the Holy G. In the eve. about C. being lifted up as the serpent in the wilderness.

6. Thanksgiving day—very interesting—Brot Barbour preached in the eve. On Them gave he power to become the sons of God—Solemn—large number separated themselves for prayer—

7. Held an inquiry meeting 36 attended, most of which professed submission to God. I preached in the eve.

12. Attended inquiry meeting. 27 professed submission.

14. Attended inquiry meeting—interesting—all willing to come into a class between 20 & 30—I preached in the eve.

15. I preached in the eve. Mr. Grout paid me $100

16. Sab. I preached in the fore noon and Mr. Sage in the after noon—Acts 11:14. I preached in the eve. to an attentive audience & full.—

18. Held an inquiry meeting—or rather attended to a class of inquirers.—

20. Attended inquiry meeting—Examined Fanny Goodridge and Mr. Nic[h]ols to be propounded for admission to the Ch'h—and preached in the eve.—

21. Attended the funeral of Thankful Burk & preached from Ps. 62:11.—At 12 Oclock—Butchered 4 hogs, and made out father's quarter of pork to him, with good understanding.—

1839

Jan. 1. Temperance meeting—Rev. Mr. Barbour address—the people.

20. Preached 3 times—

21. Received a letter from Keene Ch'h—

22. Rev. Mr. Hodges preached in the eve. from . Goodness of God leadeth to repentence. very cold weather—

24. Thermometer stood at 20 deg. below Zero a little before sun rise. Rev. Mr. Hodges preached in the eve. from one thing is needful.

26. Very powerful rain. Charlestown Bridge swept off.

27. River rose up over the meadows and road. Preached 3 times—

Feb. 12. Mr. Clark began work again in the morn. At Parish meeting voted to raise 2½ cts. on the dollar to repair old meeting house.—To my great grief, one of the young converts, Charles Thrasher overcome by temptation joined an oister party in the eve. when there was a prayer meeting at the meeting house.

17. Preached 3 times. 18. I attended astronomical lecture.

25. Rev. Messrs Barbours called upon me—Mr. Isaac Richmond Barbour of Charleton Mass. borrowed two hundred dollars of me to be paid any time I want it, on a few weeks notice.

March 5. Agreed with Ahaz Blodget to work for one year from the 19th of Feb. for $186.00 with no conditions of giving him any time—But to give him the use of a horse to the value of 4 times to his friends at Chesterfield.—

18. Mary Ann began to go to school to Walpole—Rainy—

19. Sophia began to go to school—
27. Sold 13 bushels of corn—Mr. Willard said on the 25th if I could sell the corn he would prefer that I should—Paid Mr. A. Wells $9.00 for load of hay—

*The end of Note-book No. 1026. With hardly a long breath between, the record continues in "No. 1027. Journal for 1839—Nov. 27." D.C.W.*

April 1st Returned from Westmoreland.—Paid Mr. Wolfe $9.00 for ton of hay.—Attended monthly concert in the eve. Mr. Bishop took tea with us.
7. Preached twice at Westmoreland—Full meeting.
8. Returned home and Mr. Esty with me—I went with E. to see Mr. Wells' place—Settled with Dr. Safford 4 quarter bills of Post office. Saw a professed *run away* negro.—From West Florida—from his Master Charles Robeson.
9. Miss Blake came to work—Mr. Esty—& Mr. Wells came here—made contract. Traded at Mr. Bingham's $27.31.—To make it even I am to send him 16 bushels of corn—
16. Paid Mr. Warner for the accordion—
18. Bought 16 fruit trees 2/ each
May 1st—Mr. Allbe, oxen and cart went to levelling around the meeting house about 9 oclock A.M. and worked till night—I worked in the afternoon.—
4. Returned home—Mr. Bishop came here, and I paid him $36 dols for preaching for me 6 sabbaths, embracing tomorrow—the next sabbath. Set out a few Alpine mulberry's—
7. Received a letter from Brot. Joel—
9. Mr. Reding planted his Mulberry trees
13. Mr. Reding finished putting down mulburies—took 42 rods, and is to pay 14 dollars.
19. Preached twice at Westminster.
20. Bought Presidents lives—and church history of Mr. Briggs.—
24. Went to Westmoreland, and attended to the case between Capt. White & judge Baker. A. Blodget carried down 20 bushels of rye & 10 of corn to Mr. Starkeys, & brought home ½ barrel of Molasses & waggon bought before. I returned home about 8 in the eve.—Sent to Mr. Kingsbury for 2 copies of Mitchel's guide.
28. Finished door yard fence and settled with Mr. Franklin Stod-

dard—Mr. J. Goodridge worked one day on the fence; and if he charges $1.50 it will just pay me what he owed me for a long time.

June 4. Settled with Mr. Cragin for fitting old harnesses $2—Settled with Mr. Newton for grinding Plaster Paris $1.25

6. Washed the sheep—Sent to mill—

9. Rev. Mr. Lawton preached for me half the day & eve. We gave him $11.05 for Seminary Carthage Illinois—

14. Finished shearing sheep, & sent to pasture 73 sheep & 32 lambs. Paid Mr. Pierce and Adams $1 per day. Mr. Esty, & Mr. Jonas Newell & Maria came here. Adeline Ranney came to work. Sold Darius Fisher 2 bushels of corn & received pay—

20. I gave Rev. Mr. Gerould $5.00 for Charlstown meeting house —and sold him my old horse for $45.00—(omitted in its place)

26. Went to Bellows Falls—got the Confessions—and Paid Mr. Moore for printing the 500 copies $29.10—Attended teacher's meeting.—Left at the Rev. Mr. Gerould's, for sale, 18 copies of the Sketches of Alstead, latest edition—at 25 cts. $4.50

Aug. 3. Paid Mr. Whittle for horse rake $2.50, & Mrs. A. $1 for belt—

23. Settled with Mr. French and paid him in full for his work $28.00 Mr. Elisha Fish, Martha, and Mary came here, & staid till after dinner. The apple trees which I set in my land—numbering from North to South on the upper row first are as follows # 1st Roxbury Russet—2d Orange Sweeting—3d Roxbury Russet—4th Roxbury Russet 5th Roxbury Russet—6th None Such from Hubardston—7th Lyscomb—8th Baldwin—9th Baldwin—10th Orange Sweeting—11th Sweet Russet, green, from Mr. Mc.Niel's—12th None Such 13th Aug. Sweeting—14th Pippin—15th Lyscomb—16th Pippin.)—

31. This morn. ½ past 6 Mr. Dan Willard was found dead in his slaughter house, having hung himself—hung so low that he might have stood on his feet & prevented death. I was on the jury of inquest, and it appeared that he was *sane*.

Sept. 2. George Watkins bargained for 10 weathers at 2 dollars each —and took 4. He bargained for 10 lambs at 8 shillings each, and took 6.—To take the rest next monday.—

18. Sab. School Union held its meeting with considerable interest, of which I was chosen president. After noon the Consociation held its meeting. In consequence of the introduction of resolutions

pertaining to Antislavery the communion Sermon was put by, and immediately after the communion, a contentious debate was held, which appeared to do away all spiritual feeling and comfort, and I should think would be an injury to the good feeling and union of christians in the great work of saving souls.—By these hindrances obliged to stop over night.—

Oct. 7. Made some calls, and returned home by the way of Bellows Falls about 1 oclock P.M.—Esq. Chandler said he would pay father's fire ensurance tax at MontPelier and I am to see him repaid when he returns. I received father's pension of Mr. Wentworth $37.33 and paid over $7.33 & sent $30.00 to Brot. Joel by mail.

8. Formed Musical Society—I was chosen president. The annual meeting is to be on the wednesday preceeding the full moon in March.—

10. Bought 3 trees of the alpine Mulberry of A. Hills & set them with the multicaulis in the cellar next to the wall on the west side. Paid Mr. Thrasher my tax for the old meeting house $4.44 on condition that the suit goes forward—

18. Finished thrashing India wheat—

21. Had my teeth cleaned, conversed with Mr. Barbour and returned home about noon. In the afternoon went to make a visit to Mr. Joseph Ranney's with Mary Ann, Sophia, & Olivia; and after an agreeable visit, and returning home met with a dreadful disaster—Our carriage turned over, and nothing but the merciful interposition of God saved our lives—The horses ran and tore the carriage all to pieces, though it did not appear to injure them. The Lord be praised even under the severe loss of a valuable carriage —nearly $200

24. Got the Select men to examine the road & my broken carriage—

25. Sold the remains of my carriage to Mr. Ewing for $65.00—(I am to have the privilege of buying it back when repaired at the expense of repairing) which we calculated might be about $66.00 —Went to the falls—

27. Preached at Saxton's River—Invited Mr. Guilford to preach for me a third service (a baptist minister) text II Cor. 4:17.18.—

30. Mr. Solomon Mack said he would let me have spruce floor boards an inch thick at $9 per 1000 and ¾ of inch at $6.50 per 1000. clap boards at $8 lath hemlock at $4. and shingles hemlock prime 11/3 per 1000; & I am to write to him in a fortnight or he will

not depend on me.—Went to Mr. Fishes & bought 100 Mulberry trees and returned home. Paid my taxes at Gilsum up to this date —to Dr. Webster 89 cts. and to Mr. Hayward, highway 24 cts.—

Nov. 4. I cleaned stoves &c—in the eve. with my family attended Mr. Stratton's lecture on electricity. Agreed to exchange stoves with Mr. Warner.—

5. Went to Walpole and exchanged stoves with Mr. Warner and paid him the difference—

8. Sold Orin Wells 4 sheep skins for 50 cts. each & one for 34 cts = $2.34—

13. Engaged a winnowing mill of Mr. Town for $9.00 to be delivered at the bridge at Walpole—Returned home. Council to meet at Capt. Whites 27th of Nov. morn. Ch'h meeting last friday in December 2 P.M.

*Here ends Note-book No. 1027. The next book follows without break in numbering or in date: "No. 1028. Journal 1839. & 40 Dec. 12, 1840." D.C.W.*

Dec. 7. Maj. Jennison & Charles Livermore called on me—also Mr. Burroughs who took the plan of my house & engaged to make the doors and sashes—same as they can be had at the factories.—

13. Got horses shod—In the eve. attended a sort of inquiry meeting for professors and those who indulge hopes—Nearly all professors pledged themselves to pray for & converse with some individual who had been awakened—and a number of those who had indulged hope, & had not made a profession agreed to pray for and endeavour to persuade some impenitent sinner to become a christian.

17. Did not snow much in the last night—but cloudy this morning—Snow fell nearly 2 feet on a level—much drifted—Spent nearly all day breaking roads—with two hands, oxen and horses—

20. Butchered 4 hogs and 1 cow—
Weight of hogs 1213¼

24. Settled with Mr. Tudor for 70 bushels of clover chaff-seed & paid him $12.60. took his receipt.—Agreed with Mr. Kilburn, as acting for Mr. Guild, to make window blinds at $1.25 per window, 3 cross pieces, good timber & work,—also good cherry window sashes at 14 cts. per light and oil them—the lights to be 10 inches by 14. Also to make the window frames without pullies for one dollar each—with pullies $1.43—

I am to have my claim allowed in full, and to pay the remainder in produce.—

1840

Jan. 6. Went to Saxton's River—Carried up 8 bushels of India wheat, which yielded 20 lbs of flour to the bushel and a trifle over—Dr. Severance stopped one of my teeth.—

13. Began to get clay for bricks—

14. Made a settlement with Wentworth & Bingham. Saw Mr. Granger, who said he would saw long timber for $4 dollars a hundred—shorter for $3.50 Rafter and joists at board measure at $6 per 1000.—

16. Mr. B. returned home before noon—Mr. Alvord called on his return home—Killed 5 pigs—very cold in the morn. 25 degrees below zero—

17. Very cold 30 degrees below zero just before sunrise on the east side of hou . . .

26. Preached twice at Westmoreland, on exchange with Mr. Alvord —Very few at meeting, partly on account of the Small pox being introduced to the place by Mr. Horace Starkey.—

Feb. 4. Went to Brattleboro to meet with the Windham Association —Bought things for preparing door bell. Musical convention formed—chose a committee of 7 to prepare a constitution and report at Townsend 18th inst 2 oclock P.M.—Committee S.S. Arnold, Rev. C. Walker, Rev. Mr. Coburn, Rev. Mr. Graves—Mr. Holbrook of Brattleboro—Mr. Park of N. Fane, and Dr. Allen of Putney—as Chairman of the Committee they depend on me to prepare a constitution.

Next meeting of the Asso. at West Brattleboro 1st Tuesday in May at 12 oclock—I was appointed substitute preacher.—A plan of a sermon to be presented by all on Isai. 5:4.—Mr. Phillips thought he should want me to preach for him 2 sabbaths in May—and Mr. Walker 2 sabbaths in June—

6. Mr. Brooks of Walpole came and took a load of rye straw for Maj. Grant. The Maj. is to pay $3.00 per ton—

12. Paid Mr. Warner $2.00 for repairing & cleansing watch. Bought bell 37 cts. & paid—engaged one ton of plaster Paris of Mr. Buffum—for $15.00 to be paid when I can conveniently.—Attended singing school—and the monthly meeting of singing Choir.—

17. Went into the woods, & marked trees for Mr. Smith and Ahaz to cut.—

18. Went to Townsend with Ambrose—Formed a musical Society—I was chosen president—

19. Returned home, about 1 oclock P.M.

21. Mr. Town took the pay in full for the winnowing mill I bought of him.—In the evening Capt. Titcomb had the singers at his house through the instrumentality of young Jo. Goodridge, and used means to prejudice the singers against Mr. Alvord's instructions.

22. This day 52 years old—In reflecting upon the day and year past, I feel humbled that they have been spent no better.—

23. Attended divine service under Mr. Batchelder's preaching—well satisfied—attended a temperance lecture in the evening by Mr. Laws a universalist at the old meeting house. The principles of it good—entire abstinence from all that intoxicates.—

25. Attended singing school in the eve. Mr. Alvord did not come through mistake—

26. Mr. Alvord came—staid with us over night. I drew 3 loads of ice—Carried waggon wheels to Mr. Whittles—

March 2. Went to Paper mill village—Bought one ream of paper at $3.50—Settled with Esq. Hatch two years interest on my fund note $3.60 paid—Ascertained at the sash factory, at Drewsville the price of sashes & doors—The price of doors with 4 pannels, & without mouldings 8 shillings, & with 9 shillings. The workman said the timber was worth 50 cts. a door. The out side door 2 inches thick; & 5 or 6 pannels $2.25.—Window sashes 1¼ inch thick 10 inches by 14.—5 cts per light. The timber worth a cent per light.—

3. Attended town meeting. The article for giving me damage for the loss of my carriage on account of the badness of of the road, came up, and after a variety of remarks was voted to be passed over and dismissed by 36 votes to 24.—

6. I went to Charlestown, to see Mr. Harlow about making some brick.—He will come and begin the 1st of August, and sooner if he can.

10. Nathaniel Munroe agreed to work for me one year beginning the 5th day of this month. I am to give him the time that he is obliged to train and muster. If I can conveniently get the money without borrowing, I am to pay him one half at the end of six months. But if I borrow and pay him half at that time, he is to pay the interest till the year closes.—

13. This morning Mr. Samuel Carpenter aged 54 committed suicide by cutting his own throat with a razor. Called to see the family after noon. In the evening singers met at my house.
14. Mr. Wilcox paid his note, and returned home.
16. Drew 200 bricks from Mr. McNiels—
23. Returned home. Raphael the frenchman commenced work for 7 months at $10.00 per month.
24. Began to snow—snowed all day & became very cold at night—

April 17. Drew 5 loads of brick from Noah Hatches 600 hundred 448 + 456 + 574 + 675 = 2753 Paid 5 dollars—50 cts still due.
25. Transplanted—walnut 5 trees—Mulberry trees and plumb trees, all are purple plumb from Mrs. Fairbank's garden except the two rows in the north garden next to the goosberrys, and those are white from Joseph Kingsbury's garden

May 14. Planted mulberry trees.—Made no account of use of oxen to day by Ambrose because it is exchange work—
22. Bought a hat of Mr. Harris at $3.50—to be paid for in oats at 42 cts if I please—
26. Worked on High ways—Paid Mr. Gould my state tax $5.54

June 12. Sheared sheep 75—195 lbs & 13 ozs. of wool.
23. Musical association of Windham Co. met here—For the deficiency of notice a very thin meeting of the Society but a full congregation.—Chose Rev. Mr. Barbour Secretary pro. tem. Next meeting to be in this place in connexion with the aniversaries. Mr. Welman—myself & Mr. Batchelder gave note to Mr. Prescot of $75.00 for the Seraphine, which is to be for an instrument of common finish with 3 keys less than this. The same finish of 3½ octaves is offered for $60.00 and fine finish for 75.
24. Gave my note to Mr. Prescot for 15 dol's, and paid him 5 dols in cash for the seraphine exhibited here. On seeing Mr. Warner, he said he had bought it and paid for it, & was not willing to give it up and take another instead unless he should like it as well. Finally would not engage to take another—but would take the notes for it and enough to make $100.00—He is to take this back with a reasonable compensation for the use, if some other arrangement cannot be made.
Monroe sprained his ankle in the eve.—

July 4. Fair—attended Sabbath celebration More than 500 scholars. All was pleasant.—

8. Mr. M. went to work. Daniel Webster came to B. Falls & made a speech.—

20. Munroe went to Alstead and got the machine for making brick, and carried 4 bushels of rye to pay for it. Mr. Harlow began work.

22. Bought half barrel of molasses.

23. Broke mortar mill.—

31. Mr. T. Cone paid me $10.50 as full pay for Sophia's teaching school this summer.

Aug. 18. Exchanged 5 half eagles at B. Falls bank for bills—am to have the same again if they have them in bank—

19. 3 cows of Mr. Stoddards began to go in my mowing lot—and 1 day before went in the jethro lot.—

24. Sold two heifers for 16 dollars a piece to Mr. Aldrich. He took one today and paid over 15 dollars—is to take the other next week, and then to pay the remaining 17 dollars.

31. Henry Hitchcock began work for one month at 12 dollars—if it should be good weather. If there should be considerable foul weather a deduction is to be made—

Sept. 2. Rev. Mr. Cooke left for home this morn. Attended the funeral of Mrs. Luther Richards aged 48—who killed herself night before last by suffocating with charcoal. This is the 3d funeral of a suicide I have attended in this parish within about one year

8. Bought the Odeon of Mr. Rust 5/ Paid

11. Carried our Seraphine to the meeting house, and had a singing school in the eve.

15. Meeting of the anniversaries commenced at 10 oclock A.M. by Sermon from Mr. Fuller. County Bible Society held its meeting —After noon Domestic & Foreign Miss. So. held their meetings, addressed by Mr. Clark & Mr. Delano. In the eve. Education Society held its meeting. Mr. Kinney & wife & Mr. Clarke stopped over night.

19. Went to Walpole, & bid off carriage at auction and gave my note to Mr. Stewart for $100.00 90 days.—Rev. Mr. Batchelder called & took Subscription paper for Seraphine.—

24. Mr. Stoddard's cows stopped going in my pasture.

28. Mr. Harlow finished burning bricks just at night.

Oct. 13. I engaged Brot. Joel to deliver his mulberry trees to the boat at Hartford for $11.00 if there be 10,000, or to pay him in the same proportion for a less number; and to turn it in paying

for the grave stones here. The large set to be that sum. & I am to have the old stones for one dollar.

15. Mr. Rust agreed to teach Singing school in this county one year.

17. Finished getting corn into the barn.—

26. Last night snow fell 6 inches—Mr. Stratton had 100 choice bricks. Mr. Kittridge came to work on the oven. Went to Walpole with Claudius and Caroline. to see wild beasts.

Nov. 9. Stormed all day. Mr. Burges had my horse and waggon to go to Grafton.—

12. Mr. Burges came back intoxicated a little after noon, & quit.—

19. Agreed with Mr. Mansfield to prepare the pillars, or columns of my house 4 in number, with caps all ready to put up for 20 dollars, or 5 dollars each—

Also the door casings with mouldings both sides for 50 cts. a door—

Also the doors cased one side, and the window-casings with mouldings for 2 shillings each—

Also the jut, and 26 feet across the heads of the pillars for 8 cts. a foot making about 156 feet—

20. Got a parlour stove and put it up. Paid Fenelon for making cider, —the use of the mill this year, 62 cts.

28. Mulberry trees came to hand from my brother.—

29. Attended meeting—expected to preach for Mr. Batchelder, but did not, on account of his not going to Fayetteville.

30. Mr. Rust stayed with us last night. Went to Rockingham with Doct. Safford as committee of the Consociation.

Dec. 7. Fair today—District School began—Mr. Bingham has engaged 12 tierce of lime for less than $2.25 per tierce—

10. Attended the funeral of W^d^ Norton aged 96 last October.—Sent a letter to Brot. Joel with a ten dollar bill enclosed on Con. River Bank Charlestown—as pay for mulberry-trees—

12. Mr. Mansfield came and looked out some boards—I sent them over by Monroe. I let out the job of framing and erecting my house, wood shed and barn to Mr. Burroughs. House $30.—wood shed 15. & barn 25. = $70.00 He is to have the work done as early as possible in the spring—

*Here ends Note-book No. 1028. The annals go forward at once in "No. 1029. Journal 1840—Dec. 13 1841—Oct. 18." D.C.W.*

14. Butchered 5 hogs—weight 1312 lbs.

Jan. 1. Settled with Mr. Grout for 20 lbs. of butter—paid him $3.00.

5. Called on Mr. Sage, who has been sick above a week—now better. The people hauled Mr. Batchelder wood, about 20 loads. I sent him a load. In the eve. visited Oril Gould with Mr. A. Walls. It was a friendly interview; but she said that she could not walk with the Ch'h, and wished to be out.

9. A very great freshet—the water set up across the road higher than ever known.—At the highest last night—8th.—

25. Mrs. Arnold very ill this morning—& Doct. Safford came here.—

27. Mrs. A. more comfortable, but very feeble. Mr. Cady and son came at night. Mrs. A. confined to her room.—

28. Mrs. A. comfortable in the forenoon.
At noon, I started for the West P., to attend the concert. There was a very full meeting—Quite acceptable performance. I gave the address in the form of a sermon. Returned immediately, and got home before dark. Mrs. A. was taken more ill soon after I went away, & Doct. Safford was called.—Rev. Mr. Foster and myself were chosen a committee to make arrangements for the next concert.—

29. Mrs. A. rested tolerably well last night, & feels something refreshed this morning.—Melinda Stoddard watched here last night.—
Sister Perkins came from Andover.

30. Mrs. A. rested a little fore part of the night—But after 10 oclock she required fanning for breath till morning. This morning about 10 oclock she had a very distressed turn. Mr. Rust called. Miss N. Stoddard came to assist us. Mr. Barbour & wife called—He paid me $24.00 interest on his brothers note. I wrote to Sophia to come home & enclosed $10.00.

31. Requested public prayer for Mrs. A. She was more comfortable through the day—I did not attend public worship.—

Feb. 1. Melinda Stoddard came here to day. Esther watched here last night. Mr. Batchelder called and made a prayer.—Mrs. A. distressed by times through the day. Mrs. H. and Melinda watched—Thought Mrs. A. was dying—called me, and the girls.

2. Mrs. A. appeared to be more comfortable most of the day—A little before 9 oclock in the eve. Mrs. Reuben Stoddard came to

Watch in company with Mary Ann. Mrs. A. was more easy, and died without a struggle at 12 oclock at night.

3. Sophia arrived from South Hadley about 6 oclock this morn.—Mrs. Ruben Stoddard, and Melinda came to assist us—I paid the man for bringing Sophia from Brattleboro $3.50—

4. Mrs. Arnold's funeral was attended at the house 2 oclock P.M. Rev. Mr. Batchelder made the prayer—Read the 11 chapter of John—Sung 230th select hymn—"Unveil &c. Rev. Mr. Jackson attended, and a large assembly.—

13. Sent papers with the notice of Mrs. Arnold's death to the Post office to Mary S. Matthews Colon—St. Joseph's Co. Michigan. and to others—11 in number.

March 9. Carried pine sashes for 18 windows to Mr. Walter Taylor at Bellows Falls He agreed to stain them and set the glass for 4½ cents per light, and find putty and oil. Carried also Cherry sashes for 9 windows, & 2 for the sides of the door. These he agreed to set for 3½ cts. per light, & find all. He is likewise to transport the sashes after the glass is set to my house, & warrant they should not be broken; and to take brick for pay at $4.50 per 1000—Got razor sharpened—

11. Musical convention held at at Bellows Falls—Mr. Benj. Smith made us a visit—Singing school in the evening—

29. Began to snow—rode horse back—very uncomfortable—Saw Mr. Cooke at Acworth—got home just before night.—

30. Went on the plain—had Kettle mended.

31. Mr. Ewing brought over secretary, table, carpet, six chairs, parlour stove, wheelbarrow &c.—Also about 500 feet of boards—If Mr. Ewing pays Mr. Peck the note I gave—the note and interest is to be endorsed on his note to me. Settled with Mr. Howland—

May 1. Received two letters from South Hadly informing of Sophia's dangerous sickness.

4. Got mulberry trees at Mr. Russel's and Mr. Davises—

5. Mr. Burroughs began framing—Mr. Pratt and Bragg worked on the cellar wall. Received a letter from Mary Ann.—

June 15. Let John May have 400 select bricks delivered to James Tower at 65 cts per 100 $2.60—Joseph Goodridge began work—offered to give Lyman Stearns 5/3 per day.

22. Received a letter from Mary Ann stating that Sophia is a little more comfortable. Mr. Cole agreed to make 27 Window springs

at 8 cts each—Paid Mr. Reuben Stoddard 83 cts. for work one day—

24. Received a letter from Dr. Hastings informing that Sophia would not probably live many days.—Much rain in the afternoon.

25. Started with Olivia for South Hadley. Went to Bloody Brook 48 miles. Very little rain through the day.

26. Rained fast in the morn. arrived at South Hadley a quarter before 9 oclock A.M. & found Sophia living but very low. I was introduced to Esq. Hubbel and wife of N.Y. & Mr. Wheeler of Conway.

27. Rev. Mr. Kellogg of Portland Maine preached for Mr. Condit in the forenoon (aged 80) I preached afternoon. Sophia continued about the same.—

28. Sophia's birth day.—She failed & about 9 oclock in the eve. it was thought she was dying. She had periodically turns of hard breath-

29. ing through the night. Her breathing became more regular about 5 oclock, and easy and without a groan ½ past 6, and till ½ past 7 in the morn. when she ceased to breath without a single struggle, or sound.—

She was then committed to the charge of Mrs. Hawks & other ladies of the village who laid her out and put her in the coffin afterwards in a very decent manner.—The funeral Services were performed by the Rev. Mr. Condit at the Seminary Hall in a very appropriate manner when the 571 village hymn was sung. *In vain my fancy strives to paint*, &c. The corps was interred at sunset, and the hymn "Thou art gone to the grave" sung in the burying ground.—All the members of the Seminary appeared to be deep mourners.

30. I settled the Doctor's bills $68.50 and other expences amounting to about $100.00 and started for home about 10 oclock A.M. amidst the sympathies of the whole school. Left $2 with Mr. Condit for grave digger.—

July 1. Arrived at home about ½ past 1 oclock P.M. Found my mother quite sick; but some better than she had been.—The whole amount of extra expences resulting from sickness for 10 weeks past besides time and horse use is about $142.56—

5. Returned home—agreed on an exchange with Mr. Edwards sabbath after next. In the eve. Mother appeared to be dying.—

11. Sab. morn. *Died*, Esther Arnold, my mother, a few minutes past 7 oclock. She had been in much distress, but died easily.—She

would have been 77 years old the 28th day of this month—Attended meeting at Westminster—Put up a note for prayers on account of Sophia's death Mr. Batchelder preached and affecting sermon to the youth on Heb. 11:4. last clause.—after noon Job 21:4.

12. Fair day—Commenced haying—Mr. Ewing moved into my house. Mother's funeral was attended 2 Oclock P.M.—

13. Brot. Smith and wife returned home. Settled with D.A. Hills for mother's coffin—plate, trimings and all. $9.

16. Father was taken sick last night. Posponed going to Acworth till saturday

17. Father considerably better—Went to Acworth just at night.—

Aug. 4. Mr. Thrasher came here, and demanded the pay on a note given to Joseph Goodridge—(expressly on interest after 3 months,) that he might draw interest sooner—which appears to me very mean and oppressive. It is what I would not do to any man and there are not many that would do it.

29. Sab. Expected to have been at Unity & to have administered the Sacrament of the Lord's supper. But in consequence of ill health am kept at home, where I have had opportunity for a serious review of my life. I find much reason for the deepest humiliation and repentence before God. I earnestly pray the Lord, for Jesus' sake, to forgive all my past offences, and help me to resist temptation—to overcome every evil propensity and habit—and to forsake every thing that is sinful in his sight. I pray that he would not take away that wisdom, and other graces so necessary for usefulness, for which I early prayed, nor leave his blessed cause to suffer by any thing I have done, or shall do—nor, if it be consistent with his righteous government, leave me to folly, disgrace and ruin.

Knowing that the greatest and only safety for the cause of Christ, and even for myself, is in the Lord; and that this safety is most effectually secured by trusting the whole, in the way of obedience, to his merciful disposal and controul; I do now renewedly and prayerfully consecrate myself to him and his service; and desire and supplicate that his Spirit would strengthen my purpose of heart to do his whole will—that the blood of Jesus may ever be applied for the pardon & purifying of my soul, and that the merciful providence of God may keep and guide me through life, in safety and usefulness.

31. Started a journey for Connecticut with Mary Ann, Olivia and Caroline. Attended the dedication of the new meeting House at Putney, and took dinner at Mr. Grouts. Went on to Bernardston, and stopped at Thayer's tavern—Some rainy to day.

Sept. 1. Went to Deerfield to breakfast—Went to Amherst—to the College—went to South Hadley—to the grave of dear Sophia. After stopping about 2 hours went to Springfield. Stopped at Chapin's tavern.—

2. Morn. Saw the cars start off at 6. oclock Went to Mr. Avery's to breakfast—Mr. Avery and daughter went with us to the Armory. Went through Sommers, Elington, Vernon to Andover—(pleasant riding) Stopped with Brot. Perkins.

9. Saw at Norwich—Steam boat Charter Oak, Cars pass—Training, (as also at Colchester) Mr. Charles Rockwell's garden the falls—the grave of the chief *Uncus*, at the foundation of whose monument Pres. Jackson was present. Brot. Joel met us at Norwich, and we were accompanied by the politeness of Rev. Mr. Sykes.—(We stopped at the Franklin house at N.) We passed through the Mohegan tribe of Indians on our way to New London where we arrived a little before night. We went across the Thames in a horse boat to Groton & went to the top of the monument near fort Griswold about the setting of the sun.
Returned and went to Mr. Chapel's, to tea and to spend the night—leaving my horses at the city Hotel.

10. Regiment trained before Mr. Chapel's door. Went into a Whale ship of about 3 or 400 tons, drawing over 17 feet water—Dined at Mr. Chapel's and went through Chesterfield and Salem to Colchester.

11. Sat. Rested at Brot. Joel's.

12. Sab. Preached 1st and 3d service.

13. Morn. Appearance of rain—stopped on that account—No rain—

14. Fair. Went through Marlboro, Glastenbery, & East Hartford to Hartford. Went to the Market, Assylum for Deaf & dumb,—to Washington College—the Retreat—& into the Episcopal stone Ch'h. by the politeness of Mrs. Tudor. Went to Windsor and stopped over night.

15. Went to Suffield to breakfast—at the tavern kept by Mr. Lewis, where I came away and left a pretty good coloured silk handkerchief—Went to Deerfield—

16. Returned to Westminster about 5 oclock P.M. Having fair weather,—a very pleasant and prosperous journey throughout. We have great cause of thankfulness to the Lord for his goodness and mercy towards us—found the family well at home—

Oct. 3. Preached at Procter'sville—United with Mr. Prouty (Methodist minister in the Services of the day, he preaching once & I once, & held a conference in the eve.—

*Here ends Note-book 1029 of the tragic year in which Mr. Arnold lost his wife, his daughter and his mother, as well as his aged divinity teacher, Mr. Sage. The record continues in "No. 1030. Journal 1841. Oct. 18. To. Nov. 1, 1842." D.C.W.*

Nov. 4. Went to the Funeral of one of the Canadians.—Put up the mulberry trees—Inclosed $10.00 in letter to Brot. Isaac—

8. Snow storm—Returned home through Lempster—Next friday is fast at Lempster.—

9. Went with Mr. Gage to look at timber He is to have one tree at 60 cts per 100 ft. and the other two at 75 cts per 100 ft. calling it 1⅛ inch thick.

12. Stormy—made 2 family visits, & attended an antislavery meeting in the evening—lecture by Mr. Miller at the centre school house —Stopped at W. Putnam's over night.

14. Preached twice at the Baptist meeting house and administered the Sacrament of the Lord's supper—Mr. Sperry and Mr. Sherwin were at at meeting.—Rev. Mr. Brialy gave an excellent temperance address in the evening.

17. Pleasant morn. Attended the dedication of the Methodist meeting house. Elder Perkins preached from "By whom shall Jacob arise." &c Made one family visit.

25. Butchered 3 hogs weight 933 lbs—Paid Mr. Pitcher 50 cts for butchering—Snowed just at night.—Advertised calf & 2 sheep which had been here 4 weeks—

26. Mr. Barker took a beef cow at $16.00
and 50 sheep at 1.00 each = $50.00

Total $66.00

To be paid soon—soon as his son gets back from Boston. *Stormy.* Received bounty on cocoons of Dr. Safford $19.60 and paid over to Mr. Peck $20.00 endorsed on my note to Mr. Ewing—
Signed an application and note of $18.00 to Windham Co. Fire insurance company, on $400.00, on my house & woodshed—be-

ing 4½ percent—54 cts. to be paid, being 3 percent on the note—

Dec. 9. Carried Mrs. Ewing, her meal & got her some more coal, for the whole of which she paid.—

18. Started for Unity with waggon borrowed of Mr. Sargeant—I found the snow deeper as I drew near Unity, and the weather severely cold—In almost a perishing condition I stopped over night with old Mr. John McClure of Acworth.

20. I made one family visit—called on a sick woman—Mr. St. Claire gave a lecture in the eve. After lecture the three denominations Con. Bapt. & Meth. consulted about a protracted meeting—and adjourned to Wednesday eve.—

1842

Jan. 7. Started for Cavendish. Paid Esq. Allbe my tax for repairing the school house $5.18—Went to Chester and stopped over night.

17. Visited 2 families and attended temperance conference in the eve.—

18. Visited 3 families and went to Claremont In the evening attended a temperance meeting there—very interesting—Reformed men spoke.

Feb. 2. Brot. & Sister S. returned home. I attended Ch'h meeting at W. & temperance lecture in the evening by Doct. Larnard

3. Attended temperance lecture of Dr. L. I led in prayer—

22. Returned home and attended temperance meeting in the eve. This day 54 years old—O, how rapid the wheels of time—and how little have I done for my Saviour.

March 2. Rains some—Bought 1 bushel of herds' grass seed $3.37—& 12 lbs of clover $1.80 = $5.17—Paid—to Fenelon.

31. Sent Kimbal Cobb 9 bushels of corn and $2.25 in money for the damage of my sheep on his rye last summer. Paid Kimbal Cobb yesterday $2.75 for the labor of himself and team last winter ¾ of a day.—Merancy Hunt & Mrs. Amanda Arnold came visiting P.M. Bought a piece of beef of Mr. Pitcher—His weight 9 lbs. my weight 8 lbs. 13 ozs at 6 cts.

April 6. Settled post office bill to this date.—Mr. Willard Wilson came—but did not accept my proposals for the silk making.—

7. Left silk worm's eggs at Dr. Saffords in his ice house.—

12. Visited Mr. Chases—Mrs. C. being sick—Stopped last night here. —Went on to Newport, and found brothers Wait and Mason at Mr. Woods. By request heard the matter talked over, that la-

boured between Brothers Woods & Mason. The difficulty seemed to result from a want of consideration, & from misunderstanding. Satisfactory concessions were made and the parties became reconciled, with an agreement, on both sides, that they would endeavour to do away the very evil consequences that had grown out of the case. Called at Mr. Amos Gleason's silk factory. Also on Mr. Joseph G. Hoyt.—

13. Went to Claremont, and called on Mr. Dexter the silk grower, who, with his agreeable wife, treated me with great kindness and christian courtiey.

20. Listers came and took an account of property.—Two horses $150 —Carriage $75—14 acres of land.

21. Sent nine (9) dollars to Mr. Gerould by Mr. Green. Paid ten dollars on Mr. Rockwood's note—Paid for crossing the bridge last year $5. and $2. for crossing the year to come.—Carried half ton of Plaster Paris to the mill—Saw Mr. William Bellows about Mr. Ewing's case,—Mr. Gage had 177 feet of ash timber at 60 cts per hundred—and 382 feet at 75 cents per hundred.—to be on interest from the 6th of December—$3.93 about

23. Mr. Stoddard got Plaster Paris—I paid half of grinding to Mrs. S. Planted mulberry trees—Alpines.—

30. Went to Cavendish—made 2 family visits and preached sacramental lecture in the Methodist meeting house—Bought 14½ yards cotton $1.60 paid—

May 1. Preached twice at the Baptist meeting house and administered the sacrament of the Lord's supper. Sent an appointment for Mr. Wellman to Plymouth for next sabbath.

2. Returned home.—Left the money for foreign and Domestic missions with Gen. Washburn to be sent to the treasurers $6.00 to Foreign missions, & $4.25 to Home missions—all that was subscribed in Cavendish.—

19. Paid Mr. Brown for varnish 31 cents.—Went to Bellows Falls to engage Mr. Pratt to lay wall—Brought Sarah Hills to visit & sent her back—Bought 12 fish (ail-wives) of Maj. Page

June 3. Mr. David Foster, by agreement between Allen Wells and myself judged on the difference between my horses and a lame mare of Mr. Wells. He decided $200. But Mr. Wells would not stand to his bargain.

14. Sold my horse to Allen Wells who sent me $25—of the 75 which he is to give.—

18. Mr. Gleason said he would manage my silk business and give me the bounty, on half of the whole.—Mr. Benson did not come, nor Mr. Bruce. Went to the West Parish.—Took Mr. Nuttings horse.

27. Returned home to breakfast.—Bought a cow of Mr. May at $20.00

July 2. Preached a lecture at West P. Took out worms egges

7. Took worms eggs out of cellar—

11. Returned home—very pleasant—One year to day since mother died. How changed the scene! Father is well—(How grateful should we be.)

12. Mrs. Messenger and Sister began today in the silk business—They came yesterday in the afternoon—Worms eggs began to hatch.—

13. Bought of Mr. Blake 150 sheets of paper $3.00 Recv'd letters from Mr. Ewing & Whitaker—Took the remainder of worms eggs out.

14. Engaged M. Whitney to cradle my rye & Mr. Bundy to rake it—

15. Engaged Esq. Chipman to thrash my rye.

18. Returned home—Got whip on Fenelon's account at Bingham's 5/

19. Engaged Mr. Gages Mulberry leaves for 1 ct. per pound—

28. Mr. Gleason & Lund came—Rev. W$^{m}$ Goodell & daughter came —Brot. Smith and wife here—Mr. Goodridge, or some one took one or more loads of bricks in my absence

29. Brot. Smith and wife started for home this morning.—

| | |
|---|---|
| Mr. J. Goodridge took 2 loads of brick this fore noon & | 800 |
| before one load . . . . . | 212 |
| | 1012 |

Went to the west Parish—Visited at Esq. J. Ranney's—Carried 1 bush. of corn to mill.

30. Visited 3 or 4 families—

31. Preached once—and Rev. Mr. Nash agent for A. Education Society, preached in the afternoon in behalf of his cause—and obtained near $15.00.

Aug. 1. Married Mr. Guernsey and Fanny Hitchcock about 8 oclock in the morning. & returned home. They went on a journey. Mr. G. gave me $5.00 as much as I ever had for one fee, of one person. Left 2 dollars with Dr. Safford to pay for the Oberlin Evangelist.—

3. Received dividend on bank stock $4.00—To day a week since father was taken with a relex.—
4. Begun to pick leaves at Mr. Far's—Mr. Benson called about Mr. Knaps leaves—
15. Returned home and brought 14 hurdles—Put the paper on the hurdles—Let Mr. Dale have 400 bricks select at 60 cts. $2.40 for which he said he would pay soon.—
16. First crop of worms began to wind pretty extensively.—
18. Mrs. Messenger & Claudius came home
I attended the funeral of Rev. Mr. Jackson's child 3 years old—The youngest I baptized her.—
22. Returned home—Had about half the cocoons of the first crop weighed There were 44 lbs.
23. Put up the grave stones for Mother and my wife
30. Had weighed 38½ lbs of cocoons 1st crop.—Agreed to pay Mr. Phippin for leaves & picking 70 lbs.

Sept. 1. Mr. Stoddard exchanged oats for grass seed. Got a reel for silk.
6. Took the portion of silk of Mr. Ewings cocoons 94 skeins
7. Had weighed 76 lbs of cocoons—
10. Hauled away boards till near 11 oclock A.M. with Ambrose—& his oxen—Agreed to let G. & J. Robertson of Putney have two loads of straw at $3.50 per ton, & take it out of Grout's store—goods at cash price.
17. Fair—Mr. Moore of Putney came after cocoons.
19. Rains this morning—Had 6 lbs & 7 ozs of cocoons weighed. Mr. Levi Bellows called on me, and offered me mulberry leaves gratuitously.—Mr. Fenton called.
21. I assisted the Rev. Mr. Bliss in administering the Lord's supper. The musical Society is to meet for concert at Saxton's river. Mr. King in consultation with others is to give notice of the time. & we are to meet on the preceeding to discuss points—I am requested to prepare some things for discussion.—Returned home and attended the monthly meeting of our Choir.—Mr. Moore gave me a few silk worm's eggs, which calls the broad Peanut.—Mr. Frederick Nutting had 5 bundles of straw 110 lbs. worth about 18 or 20 cts.
26. Divided all the cocoons with Mrs. Messenger except the last crop and those of Mr. Moore's brought to day.
28. Went to North H. and met with the Silk grower's convention.

30. Weighed off the last crop of cocoons making in all 338½ pounds, for which I received a certificate from the town clerk.

Oct. 2. Mr. Shumway—agent for the protestant Society—preached and took a subscription—

3. Began reeling silk—

8. Maj. Page and wife called to see our reeling of silk, which has succeeded well the week. Maj. P. will settle father's fire insurance, and get the bounty on silk. He took the certificate.

10. Paid Mr. Stoddard $23.00 towards grave stones.—Mr.

| | |
|---|---|
| Graves took forenoon 1000 poor bricks for Havey Reed | $2.00 |
| Afternoon 1000 good bricks . . . . . | 4.00 |
| | 6.00 |

15. Reeled one peck of Mr. Washburn's cocoons—rounded measure and 3 ounces of silk.—

17. Olivia began to turn the reel.

19. Was trusted by P. White on Deac. Seaver's account—Bought a cow of Allen Wells, and he is to be allowed what she will fetch—calling her now $10. Laid an attachment on his grain at Mr. Edson's, and put up 30 bushels of rye (moved 8 to my house) 40 bushels of oats (part moved) and 1¾ shelled corn and two bags of ears (all moved) Esq. Albee made out the writ, and Ruben Stoddard served it—

20. Attached 4 bushels of herds grass seed belonging to Mr. Wells instead of 8 bushels of rye
Left with Mr. Edson, which he receited 17 bushels of oats—16 of rye besides the seed—Mr. Cragin measured me 1083 feet of lath for Josiah Davis which I hauled—Carried 1½ bushels of rye to Mr. Far—it being pay for his mulberry leaves & 25 cts over.

24. Finished reeling silk—I paid Mr. Washburn of Putney $6.56 for Mr. Gleason, for 2½ bushels, and ½ a peck of cocoons.—

25. Mr. Hitchcock weighed my reeled silk and made 6 pounds and 14 ounces which he certified to the town clerk.—

26. Went to Unity and Newport—I returned to Unity—Sold the accordion to Mr. Sargent and took pay & settled with him. (Carried home furnace & pan)

27. Returned home through Lempster. R. & F. Buss will let me have lath & boards hemlock and spruce for 4 dols. per 1000 & take grain.—Jeremiah Wheeler will let me have hemlock for the same and spruce for 5 dols. Both to be addressed at Lempster,

N.H. Mr. Fisher of Drewsville will let me have doors 4 pannels at $1.25—& 2 pannels at $1.00—

28. Mr. Gleason and Mrs. Messenger came here and settled. I gave him credit for 3 dollars which Mrs. Cragin is to pay me for him. —Mr. Watkins agreed to make the 4 doors needed for 4 bushels of corn, if I carry the timber over and he hang them.—
Mr. Gleason borrowed a sack bag to carry up his cocoons in. Claudius says Mr. Whittle had 2 bushels of rye lately & he forgot to tell me.—

29. Paid Dr. Robbins for Silk Record 50 cts. Become bound with Col. Holton for Dr. Safford, as Post Master, in $400.00

*Here ends Note-book No. 1030 half way through Nov. 1, 1842. The rest of that day, month and year and part of 1843 follow in "No. 1031. Journal 1842. Nov. 1. To July 31. 1843." D.C.W.*

Nov. 1. Father agreed that the price of the sheep—carts and ploughs should be struck out from the inventory attached to the contract between him and me—and Mr. Reuben Stoddard, and his son Barton Romanzo were witnesses.—This was on the consideration that the carts and ploughs were not near so good as expected; and that I have used my own almost altogether—as has been the case with other things. Although the cart and plough were called good; yet they were old, and were only good as they were best on the farm; and father is now willing to leave me to do what I think is right about it.

12. Moved vinegar hogshead—Got one peck of lime-mortar of Mr. May belonging to Dr. Safford—

14. Went to Mill with 1 bush. of corn & 1½ of rye. Got a bushel of salt at Mr. Harrises charged to Mr. Stoddard 80 cts. Stopped B. Falls Gazette, & engaged to take World of Music one year for 1½ bushel of rye. Agreed to give Mr. Tingham one bushel of rye for his silk reel. Also to give Mr. Knap half cent per lb. for leaves to pay in rye at 4/ per bush. Agreed with L. Watkins to build and finis my barn at 45 dols. He is to halve the boards for the gable ends—to plane and match the boards for the great doors —to lay all double floors, over the whole barn, & over the barn floor—and to joint the boards for the barn floor—to put one window in the gable and, (I find the sash & glass—) to make stable door and other window places as needed—to finish two

stables for horses and two for cows below the main floor—to make a stair way for passing up and down from the main floor to the shed & stables, and all to be done in a workman like manner. And for his pay, for said work, he is to take what bricks I have to spare, and the remainder in grain at market price.

Mr. Watkins said he would engage me the shingles to be paid in grain.

Mr. Stephens called here—& P. Hall in my absence.

Measured out to a young man 1½ bush. of rye belonging to A. Wells, as he said, by Mr. W's order. Agreed with Allen Wells this morning to give up to him all that I attached, and I am to hold the note against him as if nothing had been done about it. He is to satisfy all cost and trouble.—

16. Esq. Chipman took one bushel of rye which makes every thing even between him and me.—Painted sink & bought paint of Mr. Robbins. Sent Mr. Tingham a bushel of rye as pay in full for reel.

25. Maj. Page paid me the Bounty on silk $67.70, & I paid father's ensurance 1 dol.

30. Found Mr. Chapin at my house wishing to take my cocoonry.—

Dec. 6. Directed Dr. Safford to send for me $5.00 to the A. H. Miss. Society as a donation (But due to the Lord) for western missions. Also $5.00 for the African Col. Society to pay up for the present volume and all due before, and the rest a donation—Left $10.00 with Dr. Safford for these objects.—

7. Went to Bellows Falls—Paid Dr. Robbins 50 cents, advance pay for the Silk Record another year—Paid Dr. Kidder 7 dollars for stopping 4 teeth for Caroline, & 3 for Mary Ann.

8. Thanksgiving—Mr. Batchelder preached a good sermon, showing that national greatness does not consist chiefly in power, wealth, commerce, intelligence, & but in a disposition to do good with these means. Ps. 75:6. Prov. 14:34. 1st clause.

9. Enclosed in a letter to Mrs. Messenger $33.85 her part of bounty on silk.

15. At 9 oclock Rev. Mr. Batchelder made a prayer at our house—a number of the neighbours were in, and went with us to the grave, where the remains of my daughter Sophia were buried by the side of her mother, and Mr. S.S. Stoddard put up the grave stones.

20. Sent Mr. Knap 5 bushels of rye, as pay in full for mulberry leaves picked last summer from his trees.

Jan. 1. Father was taken with a relax, & I did not go to meeting in the forenoon—

10. A part of Brattleboro Bridge was taken away.

14. Went to the West Parish, & Caroline with me It began to freeze last night, and the river flowed over the road.—

17. Offered Mr. Chapin my house and garden for $30.00 one year, and the silk establishment to the halves—that is give me half the bounty and half the silk reeled. He to take care of the trees up by the house & I to take care of those on the medow. I am to plant out the trees in the spring.

23. Returned home—It has been warm and thawy the past week.—Inclosed 33 dollars in a letter to send by mail to Mrs. Messenger—leaving 85 cents her due of the bounty-money. Put the letter in the Post office in this parish. Went to the West Parish—Stopped over night at Deac. Ira Goodhues.

Feb. 22. My birthday—another year of my life is passed, with but a little apparent profit—I can remember much suited to humble my soul before God; and can probably call up to mind at present, but a small portion of my short comings.—

March 1st. Mr. Amos Gleason jun called this morning on his return home—and left 3 boxes of twist—containing 24 spools each—in all 6 dozen—valued at ..... $ 3.00
Also 900 skeins of silk at $2.50 per 100 ..... 22.50

25.50

The above Silk and twist I am to turn at stores if I can—or he will take it back. Mr. Gleason said he would if he can get me orders on stores at Walpole—Bellows Falls, or Paper mill village, and write me as soon as he gets home.—

8. Attended wed. meeting—Eunice Fish returned home, and Mr. D. Hitchcock's son & daughters came here to day. Let Moses Fish have to use Bedstead, chord—bed quilt—1 pillow—comfortable—old rapper—table—3 chairs—straw bed tic—small looking glass—old saw—window sash

11. Moses Fish borrowed feather bed

12. Sab. attended Mr. Batchelder's meeting (fair day) and Sab. School concert in the eve. Showed Mr. Rose Chapin the pew he is to occupy He is to have it free of rent by paying all the taxes on my place—

13. Sent 20 bushels of oats to Wentworth & Bingham—Sent 24 spools of twist to Mr. Spaulding $1.00 for Molasses—Subscribed $2.00 to make up Mr. Batchelder's arrearage for the last two years, & paid it over to Carlton Richardson. Paid to Orin Wells 50 cts. in full for all past singing. Attended Ch'h prayer meeting afternoon & Singing meeting in the evening.—

22. Went to Saxtons River Traded at stores & turned 400 skns silk 24 sps twist.—

28. Began rain this morning after the snow had fallen about 6 inches —making probably not far from 4 feet of snow on a level.—

31. I went Saxton's River. Bot 18¾ gallons molasses of Mr. Willey & paid him 300 skns silk.—

April 3. This morning the people were obliged to turn out & break roads for the stage to travel.—

4. Pleasant—Went with Caroline out to Mr. Chapins Met young Mr. Gage whose sleigh came in contact with mine—broke off the back and came very near killing Caroline. It chills my blood to think of her narrow escape while unprepared to die.—I feel very thankful that it was no worse; & I feel admonished of the uncertainty, and of the importance of discharging my duty to my children while there is an opportunity.

7. The listers appraised our the company's stock in the following manner

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Pair of oxen | $48.00 |
| 1 cow—large red | 16.75 |
| 1 Do. small red | 14.50 |
| 1 Do. grey | 14.25 |
| 1 Do. Mr. Stoddard's—old | 11.00 |
| 2 Three year old steers | 20.50 |
| 1 Three year old heifer | 12.25 |
| 3 Two year old heifers | 20.00 |
| 4 Swine | 16.00 |
| 70 Sheep | 54.00 |
| 1 cow—mine | 17.00 |

They appraised my own property as follows—Viz

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Horse | $45.00 |
| 1 Cow | 17.00 |
| Lumber | 16.00 |
| Watch | 15.00 |
| Carriage | 75.00 |

8. Used fresh pork which had kept well through the winter without thawing to this time.—

13. I engaged with other members of the church to see and endeavor to awaken all the individual members of the church to select each an impenitent sinner; and by prayer and faithfulness try to lead such to Christ.

16. Went to meeting with a sleigh on the old snow—River flowed over the road between this and the plain to prevent travel.—

18. Got out my waggon. Capt. Whittle said he would prepre(?) my horse cart for 6 dols. if I find boards If he does not paint nor plane deduct 75 cts. Miss Powers came here just at night.—

28. Engaged Mr. Hapgood to plough up mulberries next tuesday—

May 2. Went to B. Falls to get Mulberry-trees of Mr. Campbels—

3. Hauled 2 loads of mulberry roots

4. Mr. Stoddard began ploughing. Mr. Chapin agreed to keep the mulberries in the south garden well hoed for $1.50 and the fences good around the premises taken of me for 50 cents.

6. Hauled Mulberry trees from B. Falls, & agreed to give Mr. Campbel 1 dol.—

31. Went to Walpole—Left 28 sk. silk at Mr. Timms

June 5. Mr. Cragin gave 3 dols. to settle for my services. Exchanged 21 spools twist for 5 yds cloth for Claudius pants. Went on Alstead hill—Visited Mrs. H. and Mr. Crossets—

6. Sold Mr. Hopkins my pew for three dollars.

9. Worked half the day on the high way.—

10. Mr. Chapin worked on the high way for me Much rain—River high.—

12. Mr. Chapin & Fenelon A. worked for me on the high way.

14. Carried cloth to Mr. Meads for frock coat and paid him 25 skn's of silk for cutting Attended the dedication of the Unitarian meeting house

July 1. Paid Mr. Gates for Mulberry leaves 3 dollars.

10. Monday fore noon—Went up the Green mountain to the point said by some to be the highest of the range (called hay stack) This sumit is not far from the N. West corner of Wilmington. The sides are covered with timber (spruce and birch) and near the top is mountain ash—pigeon chery—on the top—bare rock, from which is a very extensive view—East and west—north and south. I was accompanied by Rev. Mr. Patten and a gentleman by the name of Lathrop. The smoky appearance in the distance pre-

vented the effectual use of our telescope. We rode about 2 miles from Wilmington village, and proceeded on foot about 2 more principally through a forest, up a small stream to a pond clear as crystal, which is about 2 miles in circumference—From near that, we made a steep ascent, 200 feet (as I should judge) to the top.

20. Went on to Chaplin 7 or 8 miles & stopped with Mr. Sherman Ross who married Harriet Devotion—Called on Rev. Mr. Dickinson —Also several silk growers

*Here ends Note-book No. 1031. The daily record continues at once in "No. 1032. Journal Aug. 1. 1843 To June 12, 1844." D.C.W.*

Aug. 3. & 4. Prepared for reeling silk.—

7. Lucy Chapin began reeling silk—

12. [Mr. Moore] gave me some Canton Mulberry seed—said his worms had done poorly—

26. Fair weather—Went to Dumerston—Let Mr. Grout of Putney have 265 skeins of silk at two dollars per 100 to be paid in goods.—

Sept. 2. Let Mr. Chapin have 1½ bushels of rye to sow—& he had of Mr. Stoddard the same. Paid Mr. Averil $5:00 for Foreign Missions.

20. I spoke on the H. Missionary cause & Mr. Bullard—Mr. Bullard and W^m^ Clark spoke on Foreign miss. P.M. Mr. Patton preached and the sacrament of the Lord's supper was administered. I returned to Putney—Bought 36 yards of cotton at 8 cts per yard of judge Knight and paid in silk. Took good(*s*) of Mr. Grout—the balance due me. and staid at Rev. Mr. Foster's—

26. Sent report of silk to Mr. I. R. Barbour

27. Paid Mr. Hall 27 cts. my assesment to Fire insurance company of Windham County.

Oct. 2. Sent a letter to Deac. Goodhue by Mr. Chapin with $2.25 to settle father's insurance tax at Montpelier.—Wrote to Olivia concerning her goods, and enclosed a 20 dollar bill on Citizens Bank Worcester No. 1142 date Jan. 20. 1840. Settled Post office bills, and Julia Maria's

3. Received my portion of bounty on silk $7.00.

5. Attended school meeting—was chosen Committee—District voted to have a school 3 months in the winter, and 3 in the summer—That ¾^ths^ of the public money go to the winter school for a male teacher—that the teachers board among the scholars as far

as the families wish to board—and that the committee provide a place, in case of deficiency—Mr. Far is to provide the wood for $6.25—The deficiency for teacher and wood is to be made up on the Schollar—and for repairing the house, and to pay Mr. Cone $1.58 arrearage on the grand list.

12. Paid my subscription for ringing the bell last year to Mr. Nicols 75 cts. & promised the same for another year. Put up stove in parlor.

18. Rev. Mr. Furgurson—Tract agent—came here and preached for Mr. Bachelder on the subject of his agency. I subscribed 50 cts.—Mr. Gleason and Mrs. Messenger came here—

19. Mr. Ewing came here—we settled. He took some of his old things & said I might have the remainder. Mrs. Messenger & brother returned home.—

27. —A young man from Claremont N.H. by the name of Lucius C. Chase made application to teach our school, and offered for 10 dolls. per month

Nov. 24. Finished the road down the brook-hollow—

25. Saw Mr. Bragg at my own house and took the first step with him in gospel discipline on two points, or charges viz. 1. Intoxication —and 2. Speaking profanely against the church. (1) Observed at Miles Stearnses. & 2—at the blacksmith's shop—He saying (Dam the Chh. twice)

I put in two lights of glass—one in the Ketchen and another in the back chamber—Two young men from Acworth agreed to chop, split and pile 40 cords of four foot wood on the brook hollow—trees across the brook—leaning over the brook and along the bank for about one rod—to make good measure, for 50 cts hard wood and 2 shillings for soft wood (hemlock, bass, &c) and pile each separately, up where the brook will not be likely to carry it away; and they board themselves, and find their own tools.

30. Mr. Bragg called on me—but I did not procede to the second step with him.

Dec. 5. Called on Mr. N. Pierce & Capt. Richardson. Mr. P. said he thought he had seen Mr. Bragg when he had drinked too much three times at least. Capt. R. seemed to concur in his opinion with Mr. P. M. Whitney said he did hear Mr. B. dam the Ch'h. Called at Mr. Stearns. Mrs. S. did not remember seeing Mr. Bragg intoxicated.

9. Paid Waldo and King cash $10.13 and
for their board $5.12 ..... 5.12

$15.25 for

chopping and piling 17½ cords of hard wood and 19½ of soft wood—and left 2 dollars with Mr. Chapin to settle with them for what they shall pile more to day.—

Visited Mr. Bragg, and took Capt. Richardson with me—as the second step of discipline. Mr. B. acknowledged that he was some excited or disguised once at Mr. Stearns; and wished to have some time to think of it. He could not recollect, or feel conscious that he had drinked too much at any other time—or that he had spoken profanely against the church as stated by Morgan Whitney.—

1844

Jan. 15. Went to Putney—Carried Mulberry leaves & a few cocoons to Mr. Robinson's paper mill.

25. Went to mill—Went to Walpole with Mary Ann to select cook stove—one was 30 dols. with furniture—Baker & grates large Boiler and tea kettle with coper bottom grate and 3 pans for oven—1 spider—cast iron pot and dish kettle with tin covers—dipper—

Parlour small stove for 19 dols. large boiler and tea kettle pot and dish kettle same as the other & spider. sheet iron slide for oven

29. Attended the funeral aunt R. Ranney—Settled with Mr. Warner —Paid Deac. Seaver 6 dollars for 20 copies of the Wellspring—

Feb. 17. I requested Mr. Farr to get some dry wood for the school house. He said he would not. We had a very unpleasant talk, for which I am very sorry.

March 1. Brothers. Bragg and Richardson came to my house, and Brot. Bragg Satisfied myself and Brot. Richardson by making the following acknowledgment and declaration—

"Brot. Bragg acknowledges that he has made too free use of intoxicating drinks; insomuch that it probably appeared manifest to others, though not to himself; and he will endeavor for time to come, by the help of divine grace, to abstain."

This acknowledgment was read before the church to day at the close of the sacramental lecture, and an explanation of the proceedings given, and Brot. B. was present and gave his assent.

5. Attended March meeting—On the question to petition the court against giving license to sell liquors—In favor of petition about 90 to 35 against.

15. Engaged one ounce of silk worm's eggs of Mr. Adams—at $2.00

28. A little stormy all day—Mary Ann made nearly 30 Doz. candles—

April 3. Went to Walpole—Engaged 4 ounces worms eggs of Mr. Adams instead of one—at $2.00 per oz.

May 2. Procured a certificate to cross Walpole bridge one year from the 1st of April past. at $4.00—

4. Visited Mrs. Davis with Mr. Esty—and called on Mr. Batchelder to consult as to the Sab. S. Library. Showery for two days.

8. Introduced Edward A. to Mr. Bellows the Preceptor of Walpole academy. Mr. B. will hear him recite for 4 dollars a term, and he may take the vacation when he pleases.—Joel started for Chester.—I went through the street with a subscription for Sab. S. library.—

13. Last night—cold & frosty some—Finished getting out manure—Bo't of Mr. Morse cloth for Claudius 5½ yds at 1/ = 92 cts & sold tags 6¾ lbs = $1.12½—21 cts my due—

22. Got bones ground and paid for that & the grinding of the plaster Paris $1.62½ Paid over to Mr. Esty all I had collected for Sab. S. Library $7.25 besides what I sent him at first.

30. Mr. Gleason and wife called here. He brought down the silk.

June 11. Mr. Gleason came here—I settled with him for making silk and endorsed it on note. Rev. Mr. Butterfield & wife dined with us.

12. Found that Mr. Adam's worms eggs had hatched and died—Put out my own eggs

19. Worms eggs began to hatch

20. Went to Acworth—Stopped with Rev. Mr. Fuller He had a meeting of children, & formed a cold water army 92 present—

21. Went through Claremont, & Charlestown and got home about ½ past 9—Bought of Mrs. Dexter ⅞ths of an ounce of silk worm's eggs—of the *Rouge Weemer* kind, and did not pay for them, leaving it till Mr. Dexter shall come home—

22. Lucy doing house work at $1.00 per week, and Catharine taking care of silk worms at $1.50 per week if they do well—if not well $1.00—if middling $1.25

July 2. In the eve. witnessed a performance of mesmerism on Mrs. H.

which developed Phrenology in such a manner as to convince any one.—

5. Bought 17 gallons of Molasses of Mr. Warner & a whip and paid him for the same—Gave 38 cts. per gallon and let him have 200 skns of silk at 2 dols 100 Expect it brought home by Mr. Crawford Went to Mr. Crossets to dinner—and then to Troy—

18. Was measured for pantaloons.—

23. I was taken lame in my left knee Applied to Dr. Safford for an application to my knee. Agreed with Mr. Miller to work in helping about the silk worms. Sent for Mary Phippin just at night who begins work for two weeks. Rev. Mr. Paige came here.—

25. Paid Mr. Dexter of Claremont $2.62 for 7/8ths of an ounce of silk worms eggs.—

26. Left one skein of knitting silk with Mrs. May for Mrs. Wales to knit stockings.—

27. Had a talk on the use of profane language before the family—and requested Moses to take notice of any misdemeanors in the boys.

Aug. 8. Cured cocoons

13. Found the first crop of silk worms were about 25000 making 86 pounds and 10 ounces of cocoons.—yielding 300 cocoons to the pound—

14. I settled with Catherine Gleason & paid her $10.50 for work feeding silk worms 7 weeks.

Sept. 3. Mr. Goodale & wife—Mr. Hitchcock and wife—Hannah and Caroline started for Middleborough—Agreed to let Mr. Hitchcock have my sheep for $1.25 a piece—He said I might be the judge of a few of the old ones which he is to have lower—Weighed the last of the cocoons—making 7 lbs & 13 ozs of last crop of Rogue Weemer (*sic*)—worms which I had of Mr. Dexter 7/8 of an ounce at $2.62½ called about 30000—They did about midling well and there were 2600—Put them into a box to be cured—I got the leg of veal at Mr. Miller's weight 10½ lbs to be accounted for to somebody—

11. A pedler by the name of Richards stopped here last night with pictures for sale—

18. The education society was addressed by Rev. Mr. Walker—Home mission by Mr. Worcester. and Foreign society by Rev. Wm Clarke—

23. Sent an errand by Dr. Safford to Brattleboro concerning silk. Dr.

Safford made out a certificate of silk 96½ lbs for me and said he would give it to Deac. McNiel

27. Mr. Gleason took all my cocoons 7¼ bushels and is to give me 4 dols per pound after it is reeled, & to pay me the cash as soon as it is reeled.

Oct. 10. Went to Acworth and carried Mrs. Grout home and returned—Paid Mary Ann 95 cts for the work of Mrs. Phelps 4 days & Mary Clarke 12½ cts out of it.—Took $3.00 of Mrs. G. to purchase silk goods.—

Nov. 23. Took up the note held by Mr. May against brot. Smith —Paid $106.00 Sent by Brot. S. and one of my own Making $107.00 Paid Mrs. Wales for knitting silk stockings and running the heels 67 cents. Paid Mr. Field of Walpole 50 cts for cutting a coat for Claudius.—

1845

Jan. 1. Enter upon a new year in health, and pray that it may be a year of prosperity—especially in a Spiritual sense—Thus far the Lord hath helped me; and I will here record my vows, which I have long reflected upon, and for awhile endeavored to act upon. As I have received all my possessions by the merciful providence of God, and have forfeited the whole, even life and happiness, into his hand—as it is by his forbearance and unmerited grace that I am not deprived of every good thing, I feel it my duty, as a steward in trust, to consecrate all to him—To honour him in the discharge of the various duties which providence and the word of truth seem to inculcate—

Taking my place at the foot of the cross, with prayer, and as the Lord gives me ability,

1. I will endeavor to discharge my debts to my fellow creatures.
2. With industry, prudence, temperance and economy, I will endeavor to provide for the temporal & spiritual wants of my family as a charge committed to my trust.
3. After keeping my estate good—in suitable repair, and making such improvements as to prevent loss, or to increase the profit, I will use all the income over a living in the service of *the Lord*, for the temporal and spiritual benefit of mankind. —This is my purpose, if the Lord will allow me to hold his treasure;—and, it is my prayer, that he would assist in the management of it, and give wisdom in the distribution of the avails—

It is with much thought, and with prayerful deliberation for years, that I have come to this decision and course of action. Neither has it been without occasional struggles between that selfish, worldly spirit which reigns in the natural man, and that spirit of benevolence which appears so lovely in the blessed Redeemer. But, the Lord be praised, that I am able to come to this resolution. I am happy in it; and hope I shall never be reluctant in performing my vows. I am persuaded that the Lord will take care of those who trust and serve him with an honest heart. But if he should leave me and mine to the deserts of past unfaithfulness, I should have no ground of complaint. All would be just; and I think I should rejoice in the present determination and course of procedure—Seth S. Arnold

Feb. 17. E. Gee came and took 3 bushl's corn—Mr. May paid me for beef $1.90—and Mr. McNiel paid me the residue of bounty —Attended Society-meeting

22. Heard of Rev. Timothy Fields death—He died at the assylum (*sic*) for the insane at Brattleboro one week after he was carried there. He died early in the morning and was brought to his family in Westminster about 8 oclock in the eve. before they heard of his death. He was 69 years old—He was minister over the west Parish church 27 years—received above 300 to the ch'h & baptised over 400 infants.—

27. Mr. Scribner returned my waggon and paid me 40 cents—
I went down to Mr. Heman Goodridge's to attend to the case between him & Deac. McNiel—and after a long conversation between us & hearing both sides & making out charges near night, the parties agreed to drop the matter where it was dcided (*sic*) by a committee on the premises last fall. Mr. Goodridge—Mrs. Goodridge—Austin, and Mr. McNiel said they would overlook, forgive and walk in fellowship. They agreed not to talk about the matter and endeavour to banish it from their minds & live in good neighborhood. By request of Mr. Goodridge I called to see Dr. Safford & told him it was all settled, & desired that nothing should be said to spread the matter or keep it alive in community —and returned home about 8 in the eve.—I perceived there was a ball at the tavern. Very muddy in the road.—

Apr. 10. Dr. Morse presented me the book for Rail road subscription

12. I returned the book for rail road stock to Dr. Morse.—I hired the Bridge for the year and paid 4 dolls.

24. Mr. Jo. Willard died in consequence of drinking spirituous liquors too freely.

May 7. Went to Walpole—Made some Pastoral visits—Rev. Mr. Jones came back with my waggon, & Rev. Mr. Kidder with him. Mr. Wilson Tract distributor came here.

11. I preached twice—Mr. John G. Wilson addressed the people at 5 oclock on Tract distribution—and distributors were appointed for some of the school districts.

12. I went out into the Morse district with tract volumes, & committed them to Amanda Wright for distribution in that district. E. Smith said he would take the charge of the adjoining district.

July 12. Preached at Dumerston, in behalf of the Ethiopians.—

Sept. 10. On the camp-ground in Wilmington Mr. John Hawkins spoke from 10 oclock A.M. till 12 to a large assembly, & produced much interest. They took for him there a collection of between 8 & 9 dollars in addition to 6 dols. the day before.—I saw Mr. Whitaker who said he would endeavour to pay me this coming winter from the avails of bark.—

11. Bought 1½ bushels of winter wheat of Dr. Morse & paid $2.00 —Engaged 9000 of chesnut (*sic*) shingles of Mr. Lane at $1.50 per 1000.

Oct. 12. Mr. Reuben Hatch preached for me and presented the claims of a seminary commencing in Michagan (*sic*), Olivet, Eaton County—Township of Walton.—Our people contributed and subscribed $10.65

Dec. 17. Inclosed *Seven* dollars in a letter to Rev. W. McLain Washington, City it being 25 cts more than contributed. for the Colonization Society—Hauled two loads of wood.—

## 1846

Jan. 1st Went to the town meeting to vote for temperance commissioners.—Paid Mr. Esty one dollar—my subscription for ringing the bell &c.

11. I preached twice—presented the number of deaths the past year in this parish (10 from 4 months old to 90 years) and attended Sab. S. concert in the eve.—

Feb. 22. Having a severe head ache I did not attend public worship.

Mr. Esty preached. I am 58 years old this day—and it seems as if I had hardly done any thing to the purpose; and much cause to be humble & prayerful all the remainder of of my life.—

March 16. Put my bees up in the garret.—

21. Mr. Averill brought father's pension from the Falls $37.00—I put up a leach, & got out waggon—

April 4. The listers came and took an account of my property as followes (*sic*)—

| | |
|---|---|
| 2 horses | $100.00 |
| 5 cows | 90.00 |
| 30 sheep | 35.00 |
| 3 two year olds | 25.00 |
| 2 yearlings | 10.00 |
| 3 swine | 12.00 |
| 1 Carriage | 67.00 |
| 1 hive bees | 5.00 |
| 1 watch | 8.00 |
| | $352.00 |

6. Mrs. A. made soap with good success.

15. Brought Mr. Clarke to my house to take liknesses

16. Mr. Clarke took father's liknesses—They are accurate—Father being 98 years old, last september. I hauled poles for fence—Paid Perez Clarke in full for sawing boards.—

17. Mr. Clarke took liknesses of myself & wife.—

21. Fenelon—A. took a likeness of father for himself and one for Ambrose and paid for them both $4.00—

May 2. Two colored person—the mother & her daughter stopped here last night.

5. I sowed Plaster paris on the wheat.

24. Attended public worship—Mr. Stevens preached—Had singing conference at 5 oclock—Universalists had a meeting in old house.—

June 4. Received a letter from Dr. Hitchcock, informing me that my daughter Olivia gave birth to a son, on the 1st inst, and that the mother and babe were doing well—which I consider a matter of thanksgiving to God.—

8. Used new cultivator.—

July 6. Father appears some better, after having had a relax nearly six weeks, with the exception of a few days—expecially (*sic*) has

he called for my assistance nights. His infirmities make it more difficult than ever to leave home—especially over night.

Aug. 17. Father had a very bad night with relax Got some medicine for father of Dr. S. Bo't a new pair of boots of Maynard, & paid $3. for them.

Oct. 26. Sister Esther came here—She—my wife & I looked up some of mother's things to send to Phebe.—viz the following

1 string of gold beads—4 pairs of spectacles—1 great coat of mothers—1 great coat of father's—1 Plaid table cloth—1 silk dress, mother's—1 Black Cambrick shawl—1 silk shawl—1 silk mantle—1 white muslin handkerchief—4 caps—2 pairs of shoes—1 thread case—2 coverings of mourning bonnetts.—1 Pair of old silk gloves.—

I took 3 of Smiths sugar coated pills on going to bed.—

Nov. 3. Claudius went to the west Parish to carry Mary Ann—her beauro—crockery—apples &c—Also Caroline and her trunk to start from there, with Mr. Hitchcock, for Middleborough—Mary Ann carried her portion of crockery brought to me by her mother—the whole of which we divided to day into 3 parts—one for each of my daughters.—

5. I went to Acworth—called on Mr. Lawrence, and he paid me for preaching one sab. took dinner with him. In the evening informed Col. Brooks of my intention to move to Acworth 1st of jan.

Dec. 21. Took my mare of Mr. Gilbert—went to Acworth with a load of goods—and Sister Graham down home with me about 9 oclock eve.

## 1847

Jan. 7. I went with Mrs. Arnold to Acworth, and thus removed to change our place of permanent residence—and committed the in-door charge of father and Abigail to sister Smith. It rained considerably before we arrived at Acworth—In the eve it thundered and lightened sharp & hard, and the weather turned quite cold by morning—very little snow & strong wind.

8. I helped Mrs. A. put up things fore noon, and returned to Westminster just at night.

11. Began to snow last night.—Settled with Dr. Safford—& E.A. Holton

13. Made an agreement with Col. Brooks to board myself and wife

for $2.25 per week till the first of April—counting the time that we are there only—and company at the same rate. He will take such things as he needs, that I have to spare, at a fair price. I returned to Westminster in the afternoon. Sister Smith went to Chester today and back.

17. Attended public worship at Acworth. Rev. Mr. Wright preached very well from "God is a spirit &c." Considerable cold & slippery—

18. It began to snow about noon.—In the eve. attended the Acworth association for the promotion of common-school education—and joined it.

19. Started for Westminster with Mrs. A. about 10 oclock in the morn. and brought the Rev. Mr. Wright as far as Walpole to take the stage for Chester Mass.—Paid over to judge Allbe $14.86 for I. Warner & took receipt.—

24. Attempted to preach for Mr. Wright, he being absent. But it was with the greatest difficulty that I could go through with the services of the day—on account of cough and irritation of throat and lungs.

Feb. 12. Mr. Wiley and I closed the bargain concerning the farm and signed writings. He bought the turn-up bedstead & cord—wheel— & old waggon with all pertaining to it. He also cleaned out one bin for his wheat—talked of buying my bees—french bedstead—and Cook stove left for consideration.

22. This is my birth day—The Lord has carried me through the changes of another year in great mercy, and has laid me under new obligations of gratitude and faithfulness to him. 59 years of this short life are gone, and their doings, or neglects are recorded unalterably for the great day of reckoning.

25. This morning about 1 oclock Fenelon Arnold came to Acworth to inform us that Dr. Henry D. Hitchcock was dead. I got ready and started for Walpole about 3 oclock morn. and found there David Hitchcock & his son Homer—Mr. Stevens & Mary Ann—and Mr. W$^{m}$ Tobey who came up from Middleboro with the information. Mr. Tobey, myself & Mr. Hitchcock took the stage for Boston—Stopped a few minutes at Ashby, and arrived at Boston just at eve. Put up at the Washington coffee house (Mr. Goodnow) A very quiet, orderly, good house—and cheap—fully temperate.

26. Took the Fall river train of cars ¼ before 8, and arrived at Middleboro' a little before 10 oclock A.M. where we found friends to convey us directly to the house of Dr. Hitchcock—and here was a scene of affliction and weeping which I shall not attempt to describe. My two younger daughters, the elder of them suddenly made a widow, & left with a feeble, helpless infant by an unlooked for providence and the carelessness & wreckless (*sic*) course of one man. The mangled body of the Doctor was now in the house, and his two younger sisters had alread(y) come to the place. The bereaved father and father in law—all together were truly a company of mourners—Their profuse tears and the tears of neighbours and friends made it emphatically a place of weeping.

After we had composed ourselves a little, I learned that Dr. Henry Dwight Hitchcock took the car at Middleboro about 8 oclock, on the morning of the 23d inst, for Boston, to accompany an afflicted patient, by the name of Hannah Reed, to the Hospital. At the depot at Randolph, while stopping, and the Doctor was standing on the forward platform of the passenger-car next to the baggage car, a careless engineer, with his engine and plough came up in the rear, at the rate of 15 miles per hour and dashed the passenger car, (lifting it up behind) against the baggage car—breaking it to pieces—and crushed the Doctor, and a Mr. Kenderson between the two cars. The Doctor was not in distress and could converse some—He died about 3 oclock P.M. about 6 hours after the hurt [*written above* hurt *is the word* injury]. There were said to be about 70 passengers, and none others mortally wounded, though all the seats in the car were broken except 2. The Dr. was conveyd to the public house and the next day to Middleboro. Surgical aid was provided from Boston as soon as possible; and great sympathy & interest were manifest; but all without effect.—

March 1st. The young men of Middleboro came to the house, and conveyed the corpse to the depot—and attended myself—Mr. Hitchcock—Wealthy & Hannah. Here again was a trying scene with Olivia & Caroline. It was parting with those Dear remains to be borne away to the high lands of Vermont to be buried there.

Apr. 23. Began to rain last night—and continues this morning—Connecticut River is rising very fast, and is now (*at noon*), over the road at the foot of the sand hill. I went out with Mr. Wiley through the pines to show him the poles for mending fence, and

to look with Mr. Towne at my house and land. Mr. Lucius E. Town is to give me $60.00 for my house and farm of 23 acres and to pay all the taxes. To be paid half in cash, and half in work—in quarterly payments. I give him the straw on hand & the plaster-paris on hand. He is expected to keep things in order—to keep cattle out of the house lot, to secure the little trees and to make good incidental damages. He is to plant as much ground to rye as there is now on the farm—To be ploughed twice, and harrowed well. After the first ploughing in June he is to seed with buck wheat and harrow well; & to turn in the buck wheat at the second ploughing. Seed with at least 1¼ bushel to the acre about the first of september and harrow well. I am to find all the buck wheat for seed—and all the grass seed. I let him have dead wood down in the forest for a shilling per cord. If he will plough up the grass above the house I will pay for a yoke of oxen and plough while doing the work. I will give him 50 cts per cord for chopping 4 foot hard wood—splitting it well and cording it up.—And 75 cts a rod for half wall well made, like that of Mr. Williams—posts set and boards nailed on with my direction.—I will pay him one dollar a thousand for making good shingles of the logs already down—to be made well—like those under the shed at father's. He may let in a small family to use the same kitchen—

30. I attended a sacramental lecture preached by Rev. Mr. Wright. Mrs. Arnold and myself were received to the church in Acworth on a letter from the church in the East parish of Westminster—

May 3. Started for Westminster at 2 oclock P.M. Paid Mr. Wellington account book—and got to East P. of Westminster at 6 eve. and to the West Parish ½ past 8.—Caroline was better.—

22. Went to Papermill-village—met with the Congregational people—and made my proposals—That I would supply the pulpit 3 years for $300.00 a year—that after 6 months I would preach myself and live among them. If the missionary aid should fail which they expect to receive and they should not be able to make up the support, they are to let me know immediately, that they may not run in debt beyond their means. There is to be a promptness of payment, by settlement and obligation, if not by other means. There is to be a christian, kind and willing cooperation in promoting the cause of Christ and the welfare of this community.

24. Mr. Gould for the committee gave me to understand that the people accepted my proposals, and will depend on me accordingly.

The year is to begin, (or rather the 3 years) the 16th day of this month, or Sab. before last.

I started for Boston through Drewsville—Took dinner with Perry at Mr. Allen's in Surry—and went to Troy where I stopped over night with Mr. Crosby—Called on Esq. Farrer—somewhat rainy.

25. Went on to Rindge, & took dinner about 11 oclock A.M. with Brot. Burnham. Went to Ashby. Left my horse & carriage with Geo. Hitchcock, and took the stage for Fitchburg, & then the cars to Boston—and stopped at Mr. S. Rust's, where I met with some of my old acquaintance. Attended the meeting of the Home Miss. So. in the eve.

June 13. Preached for Rev. Mr. Richards—In the afternoon presented the cause of Colonization and also at a 3d service in the town house.

14. Geo. Dickinson gave one dollar. Rev. Mr. Richards $5.00 to have the repository one year out of it.

17. I was weighed & all my daughters—My weight was 165 lbs—Mary Anns 112½—Olivia 104—Caroline 120—

July 17. Called on not less than a dozen distinguished individuals, all approving of Colonization, and not one would give a cent, or subscribe for the Repository.

22. Miss Kemp made me pants—Paid

23. Now some cooler—Received a letter from Colonization Rooms Washington

Aug. 7. I carried Mrs. Arnold to the Wd Hartwell's to spend the day —Fore part of last night, very restless—latter part, dreamed that I found a wild plant with a splendid red blossom on the top with joints in it full of honey—with white blossoms, and white balls on the stalk by the green leaves, and a large bulbus root, good for food—I thought it would be very valuable if it could be cultivated.

16. Bought 40 lbs of birch peelings of Peter Thayer, and paid him $2.67—Mrs. Arnold went to Acworth with E. Brooks. Mr. Dinsmore and wife came home a little after 9 oclock in the eve.

17. Received an invitation to attend Shaker Concert.—

21. I made 8 calls, and conversed with individuals on the subject of religion; and found professors exceedingly cold, reluctant, embarrassing and discouraging.—Many things to discourage today; yet I cannot give up.

29. Preached twice, and attended a 3[d] service—There was no universal meeting, and some of that denomination attended our meeting.—

Sept. 2. Circus-company came into the village this morning—and an immense concourse of people before 2 oclock P.M.

3. I and Mrs. Arnold started early for Westminster. This is father's birth day, and he is now 100 years old. His health is quite good, and he appeared to enjoy the visit of his children and grand children well. Were present at dinner—myself and wife—Esther and Abigail—Priscilla & 5 sons, Ambrose, Fenelon, Joel, Henry & Rollin—My 3 children—Fenelon's wife—Mary Ann's husband, Mr. Stevens—and Olivia's babe—a great grand son—In all 16. A pleasant day, & a pleasant visit.

13. It rained last night and very steadily to day. I examined the lister's book concerning taxes.

| | |
|---|---|
| For 1846—Found whole set to me—Real estate | $6968 |
| The whole land was cal[l]ed 200 acres— Personal— List $75.63 | 394 |
| | 7362 |
| 1847 My place is set to Seth S. Arnold and L.E. Towne—$700—List $7 | |
| Set to Seth Arnold & T.W. Wiley farm 197 acres at ..... | $6000 |
| personal property ..... | 220 |
| grand list $62.20 | $6220 |

Oct. 12. Went to Putney—Capt. J. Hutchins gave me .50 cts for Colonization—Deac. D. Crawford $1.00—and Isaac Grout $5.00 his annual subscription. I then went on to Dumerston. It began to rain. I stopped with Rev. Mr. Foster over night.

13. Went to Brattleboro—Called on Rev. Mr. Clapp and got some directions—Went to Rev. Mr. Chandler's—Called on LaFayette Clark who gave 1 dollar and Deac. J. Grout gave the same—Judge Clark gave 5 dolls—In the East parish N.B. Williston gave 10 dolls—G.C. Hall $5.00—Wells Goodhue $5.00—T.C. Lord $1.00—Dr. Rockwell $1.00 Col. Arnold Hinds .25 cts—Judge Clark would circulate A. Re. Col. Townsley, Absent—He would settle up for the Repository from 1840—so said his son.

19. Commenced distribution of Bibles—sold 2 testaments to Mrs. Lovell, and a pocket Bible to Miss Emely Brown—Called on 4 families.—

20. Called on 5 families with Bibles—Philetta Cook took 2 testaments 31(?) cts—Charles Cook took 1 tes. 9 cts Asa Holden took 1 testament 50 cts.—Mrs. Arnold took tea with me at Mr. Moses Miller's. I paid Mr. Miller $3.05 for butter, Pork and a barrel of apples to be delivered to my house.

Dec. 11. Temperance society met in the eve. at the school house. The committee reported on the circulation of the temperance manuel. After some discussion the report was accepted and adopted. I was requested to draw up subscription papers for circulation. Adjourned till a fortnight from tomorrow eve.

1848

Jan. 1. I have received for Temperance manuals to this date $2.70—Have paid out for 115 copies $4.10—Delivered to Esq. Wait last of the temperance manuals 17 copies

Mar. 7. Society (Con. of P.M. Village) held their annual meeting. After choosing officers, voted to raise $300.00 for the support of preaching one year from the 16th of next may—& chose a committee to investigate and report on arrears for past preaching. I was on said committee. Committee met in the eve. and attended in part to their duty. Mrs. Livermore—Cooper and Howard visited our house after noon & eve.

26. Preached 3 times—Stopped the church to see if they were in favor of having a Ch'h fast before a great while. The sisters did not tarry. Only four of the brethren expressed a wish to have a church fast. A majority did not choose it.

Apr. 4. Helped Mr. Palmer take the old pump out of the well. Attended Society meeting, & agreed to throw in the 5 doll's due to me if they would clear out the arrears—also at last agreed to give 3 dollars more, and take work of Mr. Kilburn 5 dolls if he would pay 3. & $2.50 of Mr. Wellington if he would subscribe it—and finally at dark the sum was all made out, to the great joy of us all. Paid Joseph Kingsbury for 66 lbs of beef at 6 cts $3.96

27. Mr. Weaver assisted me in putting up a pump forenoon. After noon I attended a Ch'h meeting at Rev. Mr. Crosset's, and by his request acted as moderator. The case of Gardner Shepard was brought forward—He was not present, & was understood to treat the citation with contempt. 4 or 5 charges were preferred against him, & were all sustained by what was considered a unanimous vote—none voting against although there were two brethren that

did not vote either way. The Ch'h finally suspended him indeffinitely. I returned home about dark—

May 7. Preached twice, and administered the sacrament of the Lord's supper at the intermission noon—I proposed the missionary maps, and the brethren were generally in favor of taking them. It appeared to be the opinion that the maps could be paid for by contributions at other times besides the monthly concerts. Took the regular contribution. Attended the monthly concert at 5 oclock —Made some general remarks relating to the map of Western Asia. Population, extent, government, religion, missions. Mrs. Mead returned here this eve.

June 12. Bought 2 lbs. of Coffee paid 22 cts. for it—

15. Went to the sewing circle at Charles Cook's, & carried Mrs. A. Mrs. Rogers & Babcock—Willard C. paid me 6 dolls. & 75 cts of the lady's money towards my salary last year.

16. President Laberee, of Middlebury College called on me to obtain funds for the College. He was wishing to raise $75,000. But, if 25,000 are subscribed, the subscribers are holden. A very warm day.

17. Very warm. Bought Molasses & Tobac 20 cts paid.

18. Preached twice, and lectured on Jerusalem.

30. Rev. Darwin Adams preached Sacramental lecture for me. There were only 15 hearers besides myself.

July 1. Tried Washing machine

2. Preached twice and administered the sacrament of the Lord's supper—Also attended the monthly concert, and to a contribution of $1.06. In the afternoon I preached on African Colonization.

22. Went with Brot. J. to see the steam shovel work Bought two fresh mackerel. at 15 cts each.

25. At Walpole had an interview with Maj. Gen. Tom Thum. (*sic*) He was a pleasant, well looking gentleman—23 years old—35 inches high—weighing 25 pounds—quite well proportioned. He was from N. Carolina.

26. Tried one of Mr. Babcock's washing machines, & found it to work well.

Aug. 2. Mailed a letter to Dr. Labaree of Middlebury College—giving a note against Rev. Saml A. Benton, of $53.57 to the College.—

3. Mr. Boutelle took my likeness for himself,—The museum of monster-White bear, & foreign birds exhibited here.—
4. Mr. Kilburn brought down the likeness of Mr. Grout. Mr. Boutelle called with my likeness
10. Attended Lady's circle of Industry at Mr. Rogers very warm—About 10 ladies present.
13. Preached twice—& attended sab. school concrt took a collection of 21 cts. Very hot & thin meeting
27. Preached 3 times—Rather thin meeting—much discouraged.
Sept. 12. Infantry-company trained here—Mrs. A. & I went to Mr. Ingals Densmore's.
Dec. 4. Settled with the Treasurer (Deac. Brown) for my my (*sic*) labors the year ending May 16. 1848—& left 50 cts in the treasury.—Began to rain

1849

Jan. 1. 1849. I went with Mrs. A. to Bellows Falls Saw the cars run for the first time from Keene to Charlestown—
8. I went up to Mr. I. Dinsmore's to see a sick child.
25. This night was awaked about 11 oclock by the fire bell—and found that Rusts, & Webster's store was on fire. The goods were extensively spoiled and the inside of the store destroyed before the fire was got under; which was about 12 oclock.
26. Perley Emerson brought me a few bundles of straw and said he believed he should not charge me for it if I should come up and see the old folks occasionally.
27. Mr. J. Kingsbury, & S. Cragin called, and exhibited the subscription paper for my support the present year. They supposed there is not more than $100 yet to be depended on.—
28. I preached twice, and held an evening service. Had a very unhappy night in view of the prospects of this people.
Feb. 11. Preached twice, and attended the sab. School Con. in the eve. Lectured on Noah—the Ark—the division of the human race—down to about the building of Babel. told the children I would give them a book, as many as would attend punctually till next spring. School contributed 1 dollar. It is expected this will go towards the maps. Mr. Fisher took it.
17. Visited Mr. Burge's school—Many others in.—Rev. N. Barbour called here—In the evening had a prayer meeting, & none of the brethren were in—Nor singers except Esq. Waite.

18. Preached twice, and attended a third service with the singers.

22. The school and others had an exhibition at Mr. Kent's Hall. Said to be crowded. The circle of industry met at W$^{m}$ Howard's—Few present—on[ly?] 5 besides my family Another year is gone with me—O, that the next may be better occupied if I should live.

March 6. I visited Mr. Moses Miller—Took dinner—Mrs. M. gave me a piece of cheese—after noon attended Annual meeting of the Con. Society, and told them I should not expect to labor for them any longer than the present year; and was ready to close any time —or that I would keep along with them, till some suitable man can be obtained.

April 1. Preached twice, and attended the monthly concert—A contribution was taken of $1.06 without specifying the object. Proclamation for state fast was read.

29. I preached to the Sab. School in the fore noon and at noon gave the teachers and scholars, a book each—The Sab. School society tried to choose superintendents at their adjourned meeting. Mr. Livermore—Deac. Brown, & Deac. Cragin declined serving. It was understood that Mr. Holden, who was not present, also declined serving. Mr. Fisher utterly refused to serve; and the meeting adjourned to the 2$^{d}$ sabbath in May. In the afternoon I lectured on Paul's 3$^{d}$ journey and the close of his life, and took a contribution to pay for the missionary maps of $1.46—At the 3$^{d}$ service I spoke and read on the subject of the criminality, inconsistency and danger of profane language.

May 19. Mr. T. Wiley paid me two dollars for french bedstead & chord. I gave Mr. John Cooper a receit of one dollar for his work. (Diorama exhibiting in the village.)

22. Deac. Isham brought Olivia's Music box—

June 7. Bought a fresh mackerel—very good 17 cts.

July 4. Settled with Mr. J.T.G. Ellis—and made a mistake of 50 cts. in his favor—Went to the R.R. Depot at Walpole—at 8 A.M.—Met the Sabbath Schools there—got aboard of the cars —and arrived at Keene a little before noon—a very large collection—probably more than 4000, the schools of Cheshire County, —Rev. Mr. B. of Keene presided. Rev. Mr. Bullard of Boston addressed the children and parents on filial obedience, very well done. Mr. Crossman and his juvenile Choir from Westmoreland sung.—The Brass Band from Hinsdale gave us their music.

A table 1000 feet long was beautifully furnished with good eatables and cold water. The services were closed—all aboard of the cars and starting for home ½ past 3 P.M. With a very pleasant day, and 14 open cars—shaded with boughs and ornamented —containing over 100 each—and probably 100 or 200 getting in the cars of the regular Boston train. So far as is known all these arrived at their homes before night in safety—delighted with their celebration. Myself and Caroline took tea at Father's and returned just sun set. In this place there was somewhat of an old fashioned celebration.

6. Fenelon Arnold came after me, on account of father's sickness. When I arrived, father was better and appeared pretty well through the day. He dressed himself chiefly, and ate as usual. Was taken with a difficulty of breathing soon after he went to bed at 9 oclock eve. Was very restless—distressed, and some bewildered in mind, till after 10 oclock, when he sunk down in ease; had not a struggle afterwards, and died about ½ past 10 oclock, being 101 years 10 months & 3 days old. He was born according to the present style Sept. 3. 1747.

8. It is very warm and dry weather, yet the corpse is not much changed this morning. After the usual forenoon services Rev. Mr. Gilbert came at 1 o'clock, made a short prayer at the house—Then the procession with the corpse, being conducted by Mr. Sylvester Stoddard, moved to the meeting house where appropriate services were attended to. Mr. Gilbert preached a very good sermon from Job 10:22. After the services, the corpse was exposed to the last look of mourners, and numerous acquaintances. But it had changed very rapidly since being put in the coffin. We, then proceeded to the grave, and deposited the remains by the side of that dear companion who had gone 8 years before him, though about 16 years younger. Numerous mourners, and Mr. Gilbert with his wife, returned to the house of the deceased for refreshment.

9. This morning still dry, fair and warm—There seems to be a great vacancy in father's house. Very much appears to be taken away, and the change great, and sensibly felt, although to be expected for years. Father had lived in this dwelling, ever since Sept. or the 1st of October 1804. and had been very constantly at home.

I settled with D.A. Hills for Coffin-plate and extra trouble—also

with Franklin Stoddard for grave and attendance.—Returned home at 5 P.M. Settled Post office bill to 1st July—38 cts.

10. In reflecting upon my father's death I feel sad. It seems a great and solem (*sic*) thing to breathe the last breath—to give over our struggle and efforts against the king of terrors—to submit to his cruel power—to pass for ever from our friends here to the untried world—to appear before our judge. But if we are conscious that Jesus is *ours*, and we *his*, can we not submit to the change without reluctance? Even with cheerfulness? and the pleasure of hope and love? Oh! that I may have grace to profit by witnessing the last moments of my aged father, lingering in the flesh, on the shores of time;—for which privilege I had so often prayed. To be with him the last day and evening of his life has imparted a lesson to me, that, I hope, will not be forgotten; nor fail to exert a lasting and salutary influence upon my heart and life.

The feelings produced by the death of my wife, daughter, and mother in 1841, are in a measure revived.—Now I have more deliberate reflection in application to my own departure, as I am farther advanced in life:—Then more natural sympathy, and the feelings of grief and loneliness. Then the wound was deep;—and in the sudden and unexpected death of my son in law, the affliction was mysterious and overwhelming. But in all these afflictions I think I can acquiesce; and say with submission "The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord." And, yet—O, How little have I improved by them!

11. I still reflect upon my father's death.—The man who was born in another century—who lived in other times, and among other generations. What changes have taken place, since his birth, in our world! What changes on this continent! In these united States! With the exception of the period embracing the birth and death of the Lord Jesus—there was probably never another century of more important changes than that in which my father lived. And, although he was deprived of sight for 10 years, so that he could not see them; yet he was very desirous to know what was going on.

Aug. 3. National fast—recommended by President Taylor, on account of the prevailance of the cholera.

Oct. 23. In the evening, at Mr. Slade's store a Division of the Sons of Temperance was formed called the Cold River Division No 46. I felt considerable anxiety concerning my duty, and finally con-

cluded to join with them. This I meant to do prayerfully,—hoping it might promote the cause of temperance, and seeing no other way in which any thing could be done here effectually, at present. As we had desired and prayed, that the Lord would open some way and point out some means in his providence, to give a new impulse to the temperance enterprise—to give it life, permancy (*sic*) and effect, it seemed reasonable to improve the opportunity thus presented. And, again, if I were to unite with them at all, I wished to take hold with them here at the beginning. There were 13 united at first, and the officers chosen—and I was chosen chaplain.

1850

March 3. Preached twice, and administered the sacrament of the Lord's supper—Took a contribution of $2.00 without specifying the object. Attended the monthly concert in the eve. At the close of the services I gave a general invitation to make me a parochial visit next tuesday—after noon and eve.—

5. Very pleasant, and considerable warmer. The people brought in plentiful provisions. and began to come in: at a seasonable hour in the after noon—Took supper about dark—There were probably 90, or 100 different individuals who came in. I made some remarks—had singing and music—closed with prayer and dispersed about 10 o'clock.—I believe it was generally considered a pleasant and satisfactory meeting.—Mesmerizers at Mr. Kent's hall.

## Part I

### *Research Notes by Dorothy C. Walter*

1. *Westminster, Vermont, Home of the Seth Arnold Family from about 1782 till the present.*

Before Seth Arnold, the Revolutionary veteran, reached Westminster at about thirty-five years of age with the solitary shilling that remained of his $1000 pre-Revolutionary savings after war, currency depreciation, and illness had gnawed at his little fortune, Westminster had been the scene of, or had been influenced by, a great many stirring events.

1735. The town had been chartered as "No. 1 in Massachusetts" and named New Taunton.

1744. War between England and France had made the debatable area that is now Vermont unsafe for settlers. Boundary questions had arisen be-

tween New Hampshire and Massachusetts, and New Taunton was decided not to be in Massachusetts after all.

1752. The town was regranted by New Hampshire (the third New Hampshire Grant) and called Westminster.

1759-60. Building of the Crown Point military road from the Connecticut River to the Lake Champlain region.

1760-63. Ending of the French war in fact and by treaty makes the wilderness safe for settlement.

1771. Westminster becomes the largest town in the present area of Vermont. (New York claims the area to the Connecticut, selects Westminster as shire town of Cumberland County instead of Chester.)

1773. A new courthouse and jail built at Westminster, after which conflicts of jurisdiction attend the attempt to hold court, and result in violence at last.

1775. The "Westminster Massacre," or killing and fatal wounding of two men of a large group who had gathered, anxious over their land titles, to prevent the opening of court under jurisdiction of New York (March 13), and were fired on by court officers.

1775. The outbreak of the Revolution overshadows the land-title controversy.

1777. Vermonters, denied entrance to the new union of states, announce their independence in a convention at Westminster. Many New Hampshire towns along the Connecticut River desire to be included in the new state and are admitted, though New Hampshire belongs to the Union.

1780. (March) Vermont legislature meets at Westminster.

1781. (October) Vermont legislature meets in what is now Charlestown, N. H. Vermont and New Hampshire almost at the point of civil war over the 45 towns east of the Connecticut River, then called "Washington County, Vermont," with Charlestown as shire town. Trouble between the sheriffs representing the two jurisdictions. General Washington, appealed to in the matter, advises Vermont to give up the forty-five towns. This incident furnishes one reason for admitting Vermont to the Union.

1782 (about) Seth Arnold gets a start at Westminster, shoemaking, tanning and farming. He may have derived something from being paid off in land for his Revolutionary services, as a Seth Arnold from Connecticut joined with others to petition for a tract of land near Lake Memphremagog (Oct. 2, 1780, Pomfret, Windham Co. Ct.) (Nye. *State Papers of Vermont.* Vol. V. *Petitions for Land.* p. 179). After he came, there continued to be stirring events.

1784. The Windham County Rebellion, a flare-up of the New York and New Hampshire Grants issue. Citizens of Guilford sided with New York against the independent commonwealth of Vermont, refusing to serve in the Vermont troops when drafted. Gov. Chittenden ordered 250 men raised to support the civil authority. Ethan Allen knocked off the Cumberland County high sheriff's hat to announce his standing in the matter of jurisdiction, and later, when his troops were fired upon by the Guilfordites, issued a proclamation that unless they should peaceably submit to the authority of Vermont, he would lay Guilford as desolate as Sodom and Gomorrah.

Deacon Ephraim Ranney, a Revolutionary veteran, father of the girl who became wife of Seth Arnold in 1786 and mother of Seth Shaler Arnold in 1788, hesitated to lead the Westminster West militia against their brothers in Guilford, pondering his duty in the matter. But others did not hesitate to continue the quarrel and there were skirmishes, even winter fights on snowshoes, until the admission of Vermont to the Union in 1791 and the indemnification of New York for property losses to the amount of $30,000 settled the land title controversy and left Westminster and other Vermont border towns free to cultivate the arts of peace.

It was in the stirring times of the Windham County Rebellion that Ethan Allen, lately a widower, courted and married in Westminster (Feb. 9, 1784) the spirited lady who when told that if she married General Allen she would be Queen of the new State replied, "And if I married the Devil, I should be the Queen of Hell," but who, when told by her admirer himself that he had come to get married, and married to her, and married at once, only replied, "Give me time to put on my joseph."

1787. The ordinance of 1787, under the Articles of Confederation, starts the opening up of the West to which many of Seth Arnold's descendants, relatives, and neighbors emigrated before his death at nearly 102 in 1849.

Beginning with Seth Shaler Arnold in 1788, Seth and Esther (Ranney) Arnold had seven children: Seth, Ambrose Tyler, Esther, Joel Ranney, Phoebe, Olivia and Abigail. Olivia died at twelve years of age; Ambrose as a young man, leaving a widow, who married a Ranney, and two young sons, Ambrose and Fenelon, both of whom served as town officers in Westminster. Esther was first Mrs. John F. Hills, later Mrs. Benjamin Smith, and later yet, after her second husband died, returned to keep house for her aged father. Joel Ranney was a minister, married an Arnold (Julia), and had a large family. His ministry was largely in Connecticut, but he was the first pastor of the Congregational Church in Bellows Falls, Vermont. Phoebe and her husband, Isaac Holton, moved to Illinois. They too had a large family. Abigail never married. She seems to have been an invalid of some sort, as provisions are made for guardianship after her father's death.

About the time of the birth of Abigail, Seth Arnold built a new house on the Upper Street of Westminster (S.S.A.'s Diary: entry of July 9, 1849) where they lived the rest of their lives, being "very constantly at home."

The "Upper Street," it should be explained, is so-called because it is the northern part of the two-mile stretch called the King's Highway which runs north and south on the east side of Westminster. In altitude it is much lower than the so-called "Lower Street" to the south. The two are upper and lower also in respect to the river's flow. The Lower Street is the site of the Court House of the "Westminster Massacre." In the cemetery north of its rows of square stately houses, opposite the site of the massacre and near the steep pitch leading downwards and north to the Upper Street may be found the graves of many of the persons who figure in the Rev. Seth Arnold's diary.

By geography Westminster falls naturally into the East Parish and the West Parish, divided by high hills. The Rev. Alfred Stevens, husband of Rev. Mr.

Arnold's oldest daughter, Mary Ann, was the pastor of the West Parish for more than forty years.

On his fortieth anniversary of coming to the West Parish, he gave a reminiscent sermon which is of interest to readers of his father-in-law's diary, as he has much to say of the people of his parish, and many of them are mentioned too in the diary's many pages.

One observation in his sermon is that he never found any church quarrel that could not be settled if the people involved approached their difficulties in good will.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Hemenway's *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, Vol. V. Articles on Westminster, Westminster West, Rockingham.
Hayes, Lyman S. *The Connecticut River Valley.*
American Guide Series. *Vermont: A Guide to the Green Mountain State.*
*The Vermonter.* May 1940, pp. 111-113.
Bowles, Ella Shannon. *Let Me Show You New Hampshire.*
Nye: *Vermont State Papers.* Vol. V.

## PART II

## SILKWORM-RAISING PROJECT OF THE REV. S. S. ARNOLD OF WESTMINSTER, VERMONT

### *Research Notes by Dorothy C. Walter*

References to the planting and culture of mulberries, securing and hatching silkworms and feeding them, "curing" the cocoons, reeling the silk, attending silk-raisers' meetings, subscribing to a trade journal about silk-growing, and disposing of the product by barter or by sale, occur on the following dates in the reprinted text of Mr. Arnold's diaries.

1. *Mulberry trees*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1835 May 2 | .... " 13 | .... Oct. 13 |
| .... " 13 | .... Oct. 10 | .... " 29 |
| 1836 " 3 | .... " 30 | .... Nov. 28 |
| .... Nov. 30 | 1840 Apr. 25 | .... Dec. 10 |
| 1839 May 4 | .... May 8 | 1841 May 4 |
| .... " 9 | .... " 14 | .... Oct. 4 |

2. *Cocoons—bounty—mulberries, etc.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1841 Nov. 26 | .... July 2 | .... " 16 |
| 1842 Apr. 6 | .... " 7 | .... " 18 |
| .... " 7 | .... " 12 | .... " 22 |
| .... " 12 | .... " 13 | .... " 30 |
| .... " 13 | .... " 19 | .... Sept. 1 |
| .... " 23 | .... Aug. 4 | .... " 6 |
| .... June 18 | .... " 15 | .... " 7 |

.... " 17
.... " 19
.... " 21
.... " 26
.... " 27
.... " 28
.... " 30
.... Oct. 3
.... " 8
.... " 15
.... " 17
.... " 20
.... " 24
.... " 25
.... " 26
.... " 28
.... " 29
.... Nov. 1
.... " 14
.... " 16
.... " 25
.... " 30
.... Dec. 7
.... " 9
.... " 20
1843 Jan. 23
.... Mar. 1
.... " 15
.... " 22
.... " 31
.... Apr. 28
.... May 2
.... " 3
.... " 4
.... " 6
.... " 31
.... June 5

(Interesting to see the change from the word pantaloons to pants happening in the course of the journals.)

.... " 14
.... July 1
.... " 20
.... Aug. 3
.... " 4
.... " 7
.... " 12
.... " 26
.... Sept. 20
.... " 26
.... Oct. 3
.... " 18

(Mr. Gleason and Mrs. Messenger were in the silkworm business.)

.... " 19
1844 Jan. 15
.... Mar. 15
.... Apr. 3
.... May 13

(Were "tags" the remnant of the silk output? Mr. Gleason and Mr. Sargent in the silk business.)

.... " 22
.... " 30
.... June 11
.... " 12

(A loss)

.... " 19
.... " 21
.... " 22
.... July 5
.... " 23
.... " 25
.... " 26
.... Aug. 8
.... " 13
.... " 14
.... Sept. 3
.... " 23
.... " 27
.... Oct. 10

(Wedding gown?)

.... Nov. 4

(For the bride?)

.... " 23
1845 Feb. 17

(Bounty)

## Part III

## Perfectionists in the Westminster Church

It would be surprising indeed if the development of the Perfectionist sect by John Humphrey Noyes in the neighboring town of Putney should have escaped the notice of such a vigilant shepherd as the Rev. S. S. Arnold or have had no repercussions in his home church at Westminster, or in other churches with which he had contact by exchange or by being called in to help settle differences between members.

Noyes, the son of one of Vermont's representatives in Congress and a cousin of President Rutherford B. Hayes on his mother's side, was born in Brattleboro

in 1811. After graduation at Dartmouth in 1830(?) he was converted to Congregationalism at Putney and attended Andover Theological Seminary and also studied at Yale. In New Haven he became interested in the theories of the Perfectionists. He was licensed to preach in 1833, but the license was revoked because of the unconventional attitude toward marriage which grew out of his new beliefs.

In complete contrast to the dark views of orthodox Congregationalism of those days, that

*In Adam's fall*
*We sinned all,*

and that depravity was, therefore, the natural state of man and only to be alleviated by conversion of the wicked through the saving power of God, the Perfectionists believed that it is possible for human beings to lead a sinless life. As a corollary Noyes held that restraint of mating by marriage laws is as unnecessary as restraint of eating or drinking, all being normal activities of the perfectible natural man.

In 1838 Noyes returned to Putney. People were drawn to him, and he soon gathered a large number of followers, teaching them his views on "Bible Communism" and "Complex Marriage." He married one of his converts, and without exhibitionism began to put his theories into practice.

When, after some time, the meaning of his views became known to his orthodox neighbors, they were horrified. Noyes was arrested on October 25, 1847, gave bond, and then fled away to Oneida, New York, where he and his followers started the Oneida Community, a socialistic experiment in living and laboring which prospered after a few lean years. In 1879, out of deference to public opinion, not through any change in views as to the desirability of the practice, "Complex Marriage" was given up.

In April, 1838, Rev. Seth S. Arnold replaced the aged Westminster pastor, the Rev. Sylvester Sage, who had been in the same church, except for two years, all his ministerial life of nearly half a century. Mr. Sage knew it was time for him to go. His wife had recently died. He was old. The young folks needed a new hand. On December 31, 1837, Mr. Arnold wrote in his diary, "Attended Mr. Sage's meeting—Some of the singers left the seats—offended with Mr. Sage." He himself had long since given up the practice of noting down what text the old minister preached from, as he always did when other men's sermons interested him. On February 18, he noted that Mr. Sage communicated his intention of closing his labors. On April 29 he wrote: "Attended Mr. Sage's meeting. He preached his farewell sermon from Philipians [*sic*] 1:27, with faithful addresses to the Ch'h and people—to the impenitent—to parents and the young and warned them against 'the soul-destroying doctrine of universalism.' Full meeting—numbers were affected—It has been about 48 years since he was settled here. I made a statement of the conditions of my preaching here."

Rev. Mr. Arnold was willing to supply the church while a suitable new minister was being discovered, but the heavy responsibilities of carrying on the myriad enterprises of his father's farm made him unable to become a settled minister anywhere, even in his home town. As interim pastor he embarked at

once in an aggressive program of organizing the church work to make it interesting, with temperance lectures, a Sunday School society, and singing school to improve the church music. After the summer's farm work was out of the way, he began an evangelistic campaign with alarming sermons on texts that showed the reward of the wicked and the promises of the gospel. Professors (of religion, of course) were urged to interview the unconverted; inquiry meetings were held in which questions might be put to church members by those who felt drawn to the church; there were concerts of prayer and extra sermons by neighboring ministers. Large numbers, for a small community, began to "indulge hopes" and were eventually added to the church. The revival began with a day of fasting.

Some hopes were built on shifting sands, it is true. Called away to settle a dispute between church members in Keene, N. H., where a mutual council of churches on Feb. 6, 1839, "set up all night—and resulted about 1 oclock P.M. in sustaining charge of falsehood against Mr. Babbit," Mr. Arnold returned to Westminster to find a backslider in his own flock who had succumbed to his carnal nature, and recorded, "To my great grief, one of the young converts, Charles Thrasher overcome by temptation joined an oister party in the eve. when there was a prayer meeting at the meeting house."

But on the whole the revival was successful, and in after years was pointed to with satisfaction as a fine accomplishment. It was Mr. Arnold's answer to the threat of the Putney Perfectionists—his lifelong message—that the great work of saving souls was the mission of the church and the way to perfection for humankind, who must experience conviction of sin and the power of the gospel to cleanse sin, and then the joy of oneness with God.

That the Westminster church really was threatened by the Putney sect of John Humphrey Noyes may be seen from the following entries in Mr. Arnold's Journal.

June 13, 1838. "Attended Ch'h-prayer meeting—after which the Ch'h decided to suspend Mrs. Fanny Lord & *Harriet Ann Holton* unanimously."

March 5, 1841. "Attended Sacramental lecture. *Mrs. Noyes* and Mrs. Lord were cut off from the ch'h, and Oril Gould in three months if she do not return to the fellowship of the Ch'h." Of Oril Gould he said in another place that a call on her was not unpleasant, but that she said she simply could not walk in fellowship with the church and wanted to be out of it. On May 2, 1845, he wrote, "Visited 11 families in the south part of the parish—Took dinner at Deac. Pains and an unpleasant talk with Mrs. Lord," doubtless the one suspended and later excommunicated.

*Hemenway's Gazetteer* identifies for us one of the women in these entries. In Vol. V., article on Westminster, in a list of teachers in the Westminster Sunday School which includes two sisters of the Rev. Seth S. Arnold, Esther (Arnold) Hills and Phebe Arnold (later Mrs. Isaac Holton), and Mary Ann May (later Mrs. Governor Fletcher), occurs the name of Harriet Ann Holton, labeled "now *Mrs. John Noyes.*"

In the same volume and article, among the descendants of Joel Holton, Harriet Ann Holton appears again. She was the daughter of John and Harriet (Richards) Holton, and married the *Rev. J. H. Noyes.*

Harriet's father, John Holton, was the brother of the Rev. S. S. Arnold's

younger sister Phebe's husband, Isaac Holton. So Mr. Arnold must have felt that not only his church, but his family too, must be protected against the Perfectionists, and so he joined with his Putney colleague, the Rev. Amos Foster, who was "the wise leader and counsellor of the church in its prompt and firm treatment of this most blighting heresy." (See *Hemenway* article on Putney.)

It would be interesting to know, also, if the Perfectionists sect were responsible for the many trips to Westmoreland, New Hampshire, to adjust differences between church members made by Mr. Arnold during the time that he was serving the Westminster church as interim pastor in 1838 and 1839.

## *Note to the Editor*

When I gave you the notes about Seth S. Arnold and the Perfectionists, I felt pretty certain that the Harriet Ann Holton whom they excommunicated unanimously, along with Mrs. Fanny Lord, on June 13, 1838, must be the wife of John Humphrey Noyes, the perfectionist leader, but there was one little link in the chain that was doubtful.

I knew that when the excommunication became final on March 5, 1841, the entry spoke of *Mrs. Noyes* and Mrs. Lord. And I knew that *Hemenway* twice listed Harriet Ann Holton as "now Mrs. John Noyes," and "married the Rev. J. H. Noyes." The dates were right and the place was right.

However, there could have been other ministers of the name of J. H. Noyes (or John Noyes), and also Harriet Ann Holton might not have been the convert whom John Humphrey Noyes married. It seemed as if there needed to be one statement more.

This I found in the XIth Edition of the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, Volume XX, page 106, article on the Oneida Community; "He continued to promulgate his ideas of a higher Christian life and soon had disciples in many places, one of whom, *Harriet A. Holton*, a woman of means, he married in 1838."

So the chain is complete.

*Dorothy C. Walter*

# "BODY, BOOTS & BRITCHES" IN NEW YORK AND VERMONT. *A REVIEW*

*By* Helen Hartness Flanders

*Author, Collector, Archivist*

Body, Boots & Britches. By Doctor Harold Thompson. 530 pp. B. Lippincott Company. Philadelphia. 1940.

This book is a challenge. These Yorkers have thrown down the gauntlet over the Vermont line. We pick it up and find it matches in many respects one we could have thrown them—only it is much bigger, and it fits a male fist.

Dr. Thompson is an arch-storyteller, native for the duration of the book. Words are of their locale. They create an effect as regional as the stories themselves. Tall tales, superstitions, yarns of old salts, ballads, work-songs, Indian lore—outcroppings of the past which interpret the present—have been accurately collected by Dr. Thompson or students trained in his courses at the State Teachers' College in Albany, New York. He communicated to these many young people an ardor for preserving, exactly as told, the many traditions, legends, songs recalled by lumbermen, rivermen, "canawlers," guides, trappers, and mountaineers. The hoard is amazing. New York state can now be thoroughgoingly known in folk-expression. It can be felt as well as known. This, for instance: "It was so cold in winter that when their cook tried to call them to dinner, they could see her come out and put her horn to her lips, but they heard no sound. In the spring, when things thawed out, they heard the horn blowing steadily for six months."

Of course, that was in a lumber-camp. Lumbermen had their own codes, their own terms for everyday things. I consulted my friend Mr. Elwin Burditt, whose early experience was in Thunder Bay Camp, Michigan, eighteen miles from Alpena; then at Schroon Lake, New York, before he had his own camp on Shrewsbury Mountain in Vermont. I was curious to know what his final experiences in Vermont would lead him to find in the book. He enjoyed its stories and was in vein to tell others, when, after two weeks, we were talk-

ing together. Interpreting words that happened in his tales, I set down a few. "Swampers" cut brush from the logs. They also make a trail for the team. Eventually, the cook's helper was called a "swamper." In the woods, the foreman or boss is the "push"; on the river he is the "boom-push" or the "boom-shove." Seven made a logging gang in Michigan. The chopper decides where the tree must fall. Blows fall both level and at an angle, making a wedge-shaped cut, called the "spot." Two sawyers then start to cut in, just a little above the horizontal part of the "spot" from the opposite side of the tree. If necessary to direct the fall, a wedge is set to throw the tree the way the chopper has spotted it. The men can plan its fall in any one of three directions. It must not be cut above the "spot," otherwise it would "jump."

A "sailer" is a limb falling from a pine. Needles hold the limb up like feathers on an arrow. Men are always on the lookout for death in a blow from such a "sailer." When the tree is down, the chopper marks off the logs and cuts off the top. Two "rollers" pile the logs on skids. Sixty logs make a good day's work. A "striker" is a blacksmith's helper. The blacksmith (though sometimes the carpenter) has extraneous duties. If a "sucker"—a man who "stood in" too well with the foreman—came to work, the men had to "send him out." For this an oak sapling was cut, and one portion dug out, until it was flat like an oar. Then a couple of the many indignant men would take the "sucker," hold him up by his arms and legs and "paddle" him.

Complications arose among the gullible newcomers in this matter of terms. Among the many new things to Pat, in our country, was a pumpkin. He was told it was a mare's egg. He became interested in the special foal it would hatch and finally secured one. But it was a slippery pumpkin under his arm. Shortly it struck a rock at his feet, starting a rabbit that rushed from the spot. Pat yelled wildly, "Stop my foal!"

For corn on the cob there was no precedent in Ireland. He wanted another helping of the "stick with beans on it."

At Hubbard Lake Camp in Michigan was a city boy who was afraid of the out-of-doors, after dark. From the cook's camp, the men's camp, and the stables, he would only walk, after dark, between two men. He had asked the day he came, about what animals to be afraid of. "Bears?"

"No."

"Deer?"

"No."

But all the men warned him of the "cross-haul."

Red Tom saw tracks of 'em; later he saw tracks of two of 'em. The men were all nervous and let their fear communicate itself to Pat. It was weeks before the poor immigrant knew a cross-haul is where they drag the logs onto the skid-way.

Lumbering began in earnest after the Civil War. By that time we had wood-burning locomotives.

Camps were made up of Canadians, Irish, and, particularly, "canawlers." When the canals froze, the men were given the mules or horses, and they could go anywhere they could get a job where they could work with their team. (I have seldom found any of the canal-songs in Vermont.)

New men would be put down over the rapids; or down the log chute, as "log-riders"—a form of initiation delighting the old men.

All camps were built of logs. A bunk was made where two holes bored into logs held staves on which were planks, then straw for the bed. The men knew this saying:

*Blue Monday,*
*Bitter Tuesday,*
*Whalebone Wednesday,*
*Everlasting Thursday,*
*Friday will never be done,*
*Sweet Saturday night—five meals ahead and*
*two nights in the straw.*

This does not occur in the chapter "Proverbs," but Yorkers had others as graphic.

This long digression from strictly reviewing the material of *Body, Boots & Britches* is to show that, in the right hands, in many another state, this book can bring out a heritage that will live or die with the recollections of certain citizens. Here is a recollection that is historically interesting to people of Fredonia, New York. When General Lafayette came to a midnight reception held on a platform on the village green, the great reception began.

> "Now there was one lady in Fredonia who was expected to shine with special glory when she curtseyed to Lafayette. Mrs. Laurens Risley was the owner of a handsome Paisley shawl, presumably imported from Scotland, certainly the fairest article of feminine apparel in the county. Tradition derives the name Fredonia from

an Indian one meaning Free Woman; that night Mrs. Risley proved herself free in the noble sense of generous. No sooner had she greeted the French hero on the platform than she slipped back into the shadows and handed her shawl to a friend—and then to another, and to another, until the General's eyes were more dazzled by bright Paisley tints than by the illumination. Afterward he said: 'Fredonia! It is a village of beautiful women, beautifully dressed. You would scarcely believe it of a frontier settlement, but I give you my word that in none of the large cities of America have I ever seen so many handsome shawls.' "

That story rather "got us down." We had nothing in hand with which to match it, until recently an old friend told us about her skunk. Miss Barney lives by herself in a hillside house. From windows three stories high, she had, one morning, looked down upon traces of a skunk's invasion of her garbage and his leisurely course back across the meadows. This might have seemed a slight matter, but, after all, it was *her* garbage.

Fortunately her older brother visited her while she was planning her course of action. He prepared beneath those windows the barrel type of trap. A hole in the ground is made to fit a barrel, which is slightly tipped to receive any skunk which might be making for some delicacy at the far end. Once the skunk enters the barrel, his weight tips the barrel upright, leaving the animal alive and incapacitated for action—its own extinguisher. All this happened as projected. The skunk was embarreled, but the brother had to leave town before assisting at the obsequies. Measures could not be delayed. Miss Barney called in a handy man. When he received his pay, he urged her to let him reset the trap. There might be other skunks attracted to her garbage. Here he proved his farsightedness. Each morning, my friend would look from her windows to see that her latest tidbit had again brought a skunk within her line of vision. A week passed before she had sufficiently memorized her skunk to assure herself he was an old "familiar" friend. Needless to say, the recurring skunk was as well impressed upon the memory of the handyman, as ever were Paisley shawls upon the mind of Lafayette.

Dr. Thompson's style is that of men swapping stories around a campfire. Now and then comes, "Oh, that was made into a song. I heard it from ——. It went this way." Fortunately, the songs are in their settings, given exactly as sung, BUT with no tunes. This is a lamentable lack; the tune gives half the meaning of the song itself.

Many songs and unlocalized ballads resemble items in the Vermont Archives. This list may show there are no boundaries in this lore.

| Book Page | Book Name | Vermont Archive |
|---|---|---|
| 214 | *The Sailor Boy* | *The Sailor Boy* |
| 215 | *Jack or George Riley* | *Willie Riley* |
| 218 | *The Sailor and His Bride* | *Lovely Sailor Lad* |
| 258 | *The Jam on Gerry's Rock* | *Gerry's Rock* |
| 259 | *The Cumberland Crew* | *The Cumberland Crew* |
| 262 | *Lumberman's Alphabet Song* | *The Woodsman's Alphabet* |
| 263 | *Not named (song lumberjack's social fray)* | *The Backwoodsman* |
| 267 | *The Blue Mountain Song* | *The Belle of Long Lake* |
| 274 | *Old Dan Tucker* | *Old Dan Tucker* |
| 323 | *Brave Wolfe* | *General Wolfe* |
| 342 | *The Battle of Erie* | *The Battle of Erie* |
| 344 | *James Bird* | *James Bird* |
| 349 | *Battle of Plattsburg* | *Noble Lads of Canada* |
| 361 | *Our Jimmy Has Gone etc.* | *Jimmy Has Gone to Live in a Tent* |
| 370 | *Springfield Mountain* | *Springfield Mountain* |
| 374 | *Young Charlotte* | *Fair Charlotte* |
| 378 | *Barbara Allen* | *Barbara Allen* |
| 380 | *Lord Lovell* | *Lord Lovell* |
| 383 | *Caroline of Edinburgh Town* | *Caroline of Edinburgh Town* |
| 386 | *Green Laurel* | *Green Grows the Laurel* |
| 387 | *In Jersey City* | *The Butcher Boy* |
| 388 | *The Jealous Lover* | *The Fair Florella* |
| 390 | *Drowsy Sleeper* | *Drowsy Sleeper* |
| 392 | *The London Maid and Boy* | *The Rich Merchant* |
| 392 | *Lowlands Low* | *Edmond Dell* |
| 394 | *The Twa Sisters* | *The Two Sisters* |
| 394 | *The Farmer's Daughter* | *On the Banks of Sweet Dundee* |
| 397 | *Maid Freed from the Gallows* | *Maid Freed from the Gallows* |
| 399 | *The Lady Leroy* | *The Lady Leroy* |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 401 | *Mantle So Green* | *Mantle So Green* |
| 402 | *Lass of Mohee* | *The Little Mohee* |
| 406 | *The Courtship of Billy Grimes (Tomorrow I am sweet sixteen And Billy Grimes the drover,)* | *Billy Grimes, the Rover* |
| 408 | *The Quaker's Wooing* | *The Quaker's Wooing* |
| 409 | *The Young Man Who Wouldn't Hoe Corn* | *Young Man Who Wouldn't Hoe Corn* |
| 413 | *Kate and Her Horns* | *Kate and Her Horns* |
| 416 | *The Lost Glove* | *Dog and Gun* |
| 417 | *The Half-Hitch* | *The Half-Hitch* |
| 422 | *The Cambric Shirt* | *The Cambric Shirt* |
| 443 | *Mary Wyatt* | *Mary Wyatt* |

In this collection we have looked for songs we expected were current in New York state. "Jolly Old Roger" does not appear, though he was the "tinmaker man who lived in a garret in New Amsterdam."

Such a circumstance does not indicate he was not in the New York Archives. Too well do we know that much selection takes place before publication of material—that no book represents the entire collection.

A knee-trotting song, "Old Roat," which a Vermonter learned at Schroon Lake was not included.

Four or five summers ago, Dr. Thompson visited the Vermont Archives with Professor Louis Jones, who was interested in the various forms we had recorded of the song "Henry Green and Mary Wyatt." Professor Jones has since written a monograph on this song, documented with newspaper accounts and court records of the murder it sings.

This visit was the occasion of discovering how much in common Vermont has with New York in balladry. Now comes the book with further evidence. We read for instance, about the newcomer who hunted the Side-Hill Jinx, "which, he was assured, looks much like a fox except that nature has provided it with left legs shorter than the right so that it can walk or run on side hills." In Vermont, a specimen known locally as the Side-Winder, but to native zoologists as the *Gee-Whizzicus, var. Vermontiensis* has the same characteristics. It cannot be cornered. When headed into a tight place, it sticks its long neck around under its tummy and out at the rear. When so disposed (shall I add composed?) it runs as easily backward as forward.

Reading the chapter about "Injuns," Miss Eva Baker, author of the valuable *Folk-lore of Springfield, Vermont*, brought out the following story. "In one of the early school districts of Springfield, they cut down a very large tree to make a place to build the schoolhouse. About that time the Indians were especially troublesome, and were killing more people than usual.

"The teacher with her pupils in the little log schoolhouse was anxious.

"A man on horseback came to the door and told the teacher she could NOT go home that night or let any of her scholars, for they would certainly be massacred.

"Well, the children were frightened almost to death and the teacher was not much better. She tried to get the children to lie down on the seats—which were just planks put on some blocks around the schoolroom. But they were so frightened, they wouldn't. So she told them that she would open the schoolhouse door and go out and stand up on the stump to show them that she was not afraid.

"As she did so, on the opposite side of the stump, she saw an Indian, crouched. He spoke only a very little English. He told her he had come to kill her and the children, but she had been so brave, IF she would return to the schoolhouse, he would not molest her. This was down in the 'Bush' district, in Hibernia, on a hill near the Connecticut River. From there, one can see into the streets of Charlestown and into Bellows Falls. In the early days of the town, five Irish families settled there and were pleased to call it *their* Hibernia."

Miss Baker went on: "We never had any tribes of Indians that located in Springfield for any length of time. Here was more a path that they traveled over to go to Canada.

"The Algonquins settled for some years on French meadows. They were the means of our communication with the white man that caused them to settle here first. John Knott married a half-breed Indian, and by introducing her—putting her forward to the tribes on French meadows, nearby—they gave him permission to build a hut farther down on the borders of the Connecticut. That was the first white settlement in Springfield. Others soon joined him. One of the chiefs, Skitchewaug, returned after the Indians had been away many years. There is a mountain named for him in our town. He came back there to live in a sort of a cave in the mountain—a small room, like.

"Better-ga-no—who was a half-breed Indian—saw and talked with Skitchewaug, as he lived there, growing weaker and weaker. For he was very old. Then one day he disappeared. Better-ga-no could never find him. Like all Indians, he went away to die. As there was an Indian cemetery down near the Connecticut, he went near, hoping he could be buried there with his brothers.

"We have that very direct. Skitchewaug talked with Better-ga-no; Better-ga-no talked with Mr. Barnard, and that makes the line complete down to the present day, for Mr. Barnard told it to his son, who only passed away very shortly."

Needless to add, the son had told it to Miss Baker. Her history is made up of such "direct lines" as well as of well-documented facts.

*Body, Boots & Britches* is plainly full of "jury-texts" for the collector. In any state in the Union, they should be read with the "right people."

Chapter headings are: Preliminary Chirk, Pirates, Injun-Fighters, Sons of Robin Hood, Uncanny Critters, Heroes of Tall Tales, Tricksters and Retorts, Whalers, Plain Sailors, Canawlers, Lumbermen and Rafters, Mountaineers, Warriors, Colonial and Revolutionary, Warriors of the New Nation, Ballad Lovers: Trials and Tragedy, Ballad Lovers: Comedy, Murderers, Place-Names, Proverbs, Appendix: Who Told You?

All make a true cross section of what is still current in memories of a decreasing number of people and show how important is its preservation. Only by the publication of such a book will Americans realize the delight of knowing a state through the ways and thoughts of the people who compose its individuality.

Dr. Thompson tells me he has so organized New York state that pupils trained for authentic collecting will cover the many counties within the next few years while this material still exists. Would that Vermont had such a folk-lore scholar and teacher of collectors! A "Dr. Thompson" should become an established institution in any state. Outstanding scholars in this field should be recognized and abetted.

# VERMONT LETTERS. *A SERIES*

## IV

*One hundred and thirty-eight years ago, the Reverend Aaron Hall of Keene, New Hampshire, wrote a letter to General John Strong at Addison, Vermont. Mr. Hall was born in 1751 and died in 1814; General Strong was born in 1738 and died in 1816. It is evident that their lives bridged some of the most momentous events in early American history. The letter reveals the type of courage and conviction that enabled our forefathers to prevail against dangers as great and forbidding as any that men have encountered; and the pertinency of the letter to the year 1940 is obvious. The original letter is in the possession of the Society. We suggest that, before reading the letter, our readers turn to the notes on Mr. Hall and General Strong that follow the letter. The notes were prepared by Miss Agnes K. Lawson, librarian-curator of the Society. Editor.*

*Keene Oct^or^ 5.* 1802.

*My Dear Worthy Friend*

*I embrace an opportunity to inform you of my welfare, & that I Still hold you in Sentiments of att(a)ched friendship, for I never can forget old Friends, however numerous my new ones—What a changing world we live in, & how many varying Scenes & Sentiments have we been witnesses of, both in the religious & political world in the Short date of our lives—at the present day, there appears to me, to be as great efforts by the Infidel world to overthrow & extirpate christianity as in any former period of the world—But on the other hand, perhaps there never were greater exertions made to Support & establish the cause of true religion—men of abilities learning & piety have come forward to confront Deism & Infidelity—There apears to be a Struggle between the friend of peace & the prince of darkness who Shall prevail— —But we have all encouragement that the cause of truth will triumph gloriously over the head of all opposition; for the Lord God omnipotent reigns—let us rejoice—As to our national po-*

*litical affairs the day looks dark & Squaly in a view of So many combinations of unprincipled men against our Federalism—But the power that raised up a Washington & others is Still able to raise up men to Stand at helm—let us hope in that God who has defended our liber*berties *heretofore that he will Still be the guardian of America.—I congratulate you in having my good old Friend Mr. Swift So near a neighbour, hope it may prove Salutory to Addison—I only hear by the bye from you—do be So kind as to write—This includes my Sincere Friendship & attached respects to Mrs. Strong & your Family—With Sentiments of respect & esteem I subscribe myself your Sincere Friend as ever.*

*Aaron Hall.*

*Mrs. Hall presents respectful compliments to you & Mrs. Strong—General John Strong.*

## Aaron Hall

Rev. Aaron Hall was born in Cheshire, Conn., in 1751; graduated at Yale in 1772; received the degree of A.M. in 1775, from both Yale and Dartmouth; preached in Keene as a candidate in the summer of 1777, was called in December, and ordained Feb. 18, 1778; married, 1782, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Baker, Esq., of Keene.

In 1788, he was the delegate from Keene to the constitutional convention of New Hampshire that accepted the proposed Federal constitution and assured the establishment of the United States government at that time; and his oration, delivered in Keene on the 30th of June, when the town celebrated the ratification of that Federal constitution, was published in the *New Hampshire Recorder* and also in pamphlet form.

During his long, peaceful and happy ministry, the original structure of the present First Congregational meeting-house was built, in 1786, 211 members were added to the church, and 871 persons were baptized.

He died Aug. 12, 1814, in the sixty-third year of his age and the thirty-seventh of his ministry, respected and beloved by all.

[Information taken from pages 605-606 of *A History of the Town of Keene From 1732 . . . to 1874 . . .* by S. G. Griffin, 1904. A. K. L.]

## John Strong

John Strong was born in Salisbury, Conn., 1738, and when twenty-one years of age was married to Agnes McCure, also born in Salisbury, the only daughter of J. McCure, a wealthy landholder of Edinburgh, Scotland, who, being deeply implicated in the Rebellion of 1715, fled to this country, having

first, to prevent confiscation, put into the hands of a friend his large property. Mr. McCure died in a few years, leaving two young children, a son and daughter. His wife survived him but a few weeks. He was in the receipt of rents until the time of his death, after which no further remittances were made, and Agnes was put out to service, where she remained until she married. Her brother John was killed in a naval action soon after the death of her parents, so that she was early inured to hardship. Though she was fragile in form and constitution, when the Strongs' increasing family demanded some extra effort, the proposition to encounter the danger and privations of removal to the wilds of the West was met with cheerfulness and alacrity.

In February, 1766, they started from Connecticut, all their worldly goods consisting of an old pair of mares and a sleigh. Mrs. Strong and three children, and all the household goods, found ample space in the sleigh. Their route lay through Albany and across the Hudson to Fort Gurney; then on the ice on Lake George to Ticonderoga; then on the ice on Lake Champlain to their house erected the fall before. Mr. Strong at once commenced chopping a fallow, and as soon as the spring opened, corn and potatoes were planted, and the clearing kept on, to be ready for the winter wheat. About the first of June he was taken with chills and fever (fever ague), but a wife and children were dependent on his constant exertions, far away from resources. Kind neighbors had come in, but they were no better off than himself. So when the fit came on, he would lie down by a log heap until it was partly over, and then "up and at it" again. Wild animals were very troublesome, especially bears, with which he had many encounters. In September, Mrs. Strong, while her husband and a few neighbors had joined together and gone up the lake in a bateau, and thence to Albany, to procure necessaries for the settlement, was sitting by the fire one evening with her children about her. The evenings had become somewhat chilly. The kettle of samp intended for supper had just been taken from the fire, when, hearing a noise, she looked toward the door, and saw the blanket that served the purpose of one, raised up, and an old bear protruding her head into the room. The sight of the fire caused her to dodge back. Mrs. Strong caught the baby, and sending the older children to the loft, she followed and drew the ladder after her. The floor of this loft was made by laying small poles close together, which gave ample opportunity to see all passing below. The bear, after reconnoitering the place several times, came in with two cubs. They first upset the milk that had been placed on the table for supper. The old bear then made a dash at the pudding pot, and thrusting in her head, swallowed a large mouthful and filled her mouth with another, before she found it was boiling hot. Giving a furious growl, she struck the pot with her paw, upsetting and breaking it. She then set herself up on end, endeavoring to poke the pudding from her mouth, whining and growling all the time. This was so ludicrous, the cubs sitting up on end, one on each side, and wondering what ailed their mother, that it drew a loud laugh from the children above. This seemed to excite the anger of the beast more than ever, and with a roar she rushed for the place where they had escaped, up aloft. This they had covered up when they drew up

the ladder, and now commenced a struggle; the bear to get up, the mother and children to keep her down. After many fruitless attempts, the bear gave it up, and toward morning moved off. After Strong's return, a door made from the slabs split from the basswood and hung on wooden hinges gave them some security from like inroads in the future.

At another time, Strong and Smalley were crossing the lake from Chimney Point to McKensies, in Neviah, in a canoe; and when near Sandy Point, they saw something swimming in the water which they at once supposed to be a deer and gave chase. As they drew near, they found, instead of a deer, it was an enormous black bear that they were pursuing. This was a different affair, and a consultation was held. They had nothing but an axe, but they had too much pluck to back out, so it was planned that Smalley was to get into the wake of the bear, and run the canoe bow on, while Strong, standing in the bow with the axe, was to knock Bruin on the head. But "The best laid plans of mice and men gang aft agley."

Smalley brought the boat up in good style, and Strong, with all the force of a man used to felling the giants of the forest, struck the bear full on the head. The bear minded it no more than if it had been a walking-stick instead of an axe, but instantly turning, placed both forepaws on the side of the boat and upset it, turning both the men into the lake. The bear, instead of following them, crawled up onto the bottom of the boat, and took possession, quietly seating himself, and looking on with great gravity, while the men were floundering in the water. Smalley, who was not a very good swimmer, seeing the bear so quiet, thought he might hold on by one end of the boat, until it should float ashore; but no, Bruin would have none of their company; and they were obliged, each with an oar under his arms to sustain him, to make the best of their way to Sandy Point, the nearest shore. From there they had to go around the head of Bullwagga Bay, and north as far as Point Henry, where they found their boat, minus their axe and other baggage, and were very glad to come off so well.

One more bear story, and that will do.

One fall the bears were making destructive work in his cornfield; he found where they came in, and placed his trap in their road. The second morning he found his trap gone, and plenty of signs that a large bear had taken it; he got two of his neighbors, Kellogg and Pangborn, to go with him. They had two guns and an axe, and three dogs. After following the track for some two miles they heard the dogs, and as they came up they found the bear with her back against a large stub, cuffing the dogs whenever they came within reach. The trap was on one of her hind legs. Kellogg proposed to shoot the bear, but Strong said he could kill her with his axe as well as to waste a charge of ammunition, which was scarce and difficult to get. So taking the axe, and remembering his encounter on the lake, he turned the bit of the axe, intending to split her head open. He approached cautiously, and when near enough, gave the blow with tremendous force, but the bear, with all the skill of a practised boxer, caught the axe as it was descending; with one of her paws knocking it out of his hand, at the same time catching him with the other, she drew him up for the death-hug; as she did so, she endeavored to grab his

throat in her mouth. One moment more, and he would have been a mangled corpse. The first effort he avoided by bending his head close upon his breast; the second, by running his left hand into her open mouth and down her throat, until he could hook the ends of his fingers into the roots of her tongue. This hold he kept until the end, although every time the bear closed her mouth his thumb was crushed and ground between her grinders, her mouth being so narrow that it was impossible to put it out of the way. He now called on Kellogg for God's sake to shoot the bear, but this he dared not do, for fear of shooting Strong; for as soon as he got the bear by the tongue, she endeavored to get rid of him by plunging and rolling about, so that one moment the bear was on top, and the next Strong. In these struggles they came where the axe had been thrown at first. This Strong seized with his right hand, and striking the bear in the small of the back, severed it at a blow. This so paralyzed her that she loosened her hug, and he snatched his hand from her mouth, and cleared himself of her reach. The men then dispatched her with their guns. His mutilated thumb he carried, as a memento of the fight, to his dying day.

Indians in their visits caused more fear than wild beasts, especially after the commencement of the Revolutionary struggle. Although through the policy of some of the leading men of the Grants the British had been induced to treat the settlers on the east side of the lake with mildness, and had forbidden the Indians to molest them, yet their savageness was ready to burst forth on the slightest provocation. So much was this the case, that, if a party of Indians made their appearance when the men were absent, the women allowed the Indians to help themselves to whatever they liked. At one time a party came in when Mrs. Strong was alone. They first took the cream from the milk and rubbed it on their faces; then rubbing soot on their hands, painted themselves in all the hideousness of the war-paint, and sang the war-song with whoops and dances. Just as they were leaving, one of them discovered a showy colored short-gown, that her husband had just made her a birthday present of. This he took, and putting it on, seemed greatly delighted, and with yells and whoops they departed. She had a place between the outer wall of the house and the chimney, where, whenever Indians were seen about, she used to hide her babe. A barrel of sour milk was kept there, where a set of pewter dishes (a rare thing at that time) was, as soon as used, put for security. One day an Indian came in and saw a small plate, which he took, and making a hole in it, put in a string and wore it off as an ornament. They would sometimes, when hungry, kill a hog or beef. The following will show that their fears were not groundless: One morning in June, just when the sky takes on that peculiar hue that has given it the term, "gray of the morning," Mrs. Strong arose and went to the spring, a few rods from the house, standing on the bank of the lake. The birds had just commenced their morning matins, making "woodland and lea" vocal with song. The air was laden with the perfume of the wild flowers. Not a breath stirred a leaf or ruffled the glass-like surface of the waters of the lake. She stopped a moment to enjoy it. As she stood listening to the song of the birds, she thought she heard the dip of a paddle in the water, and looking through the trees that fringed the bank,

saw a canoe filled with Indians. In a moment more the boat passed the trees in full view. A pole was fastened upright in the bow, on the top of which was the scalp of a little girl ten years old, her flaxen ringlets just stirred in the morning air, while streams of clotted blood all down the pole showed it was placed there while yet warm and bleeding. While horror froze her to the spot, she thought she recognized it as the hair of a beautiful child of a dear friend of hers, living on the other side of the lake. She saw other scalps attached to their waist-belts, while two other canoes, farther out in the lake, had the terrible signal at their bows. The Indians, on seeing her, gave the war-whoop, and made signals as though they would scalp her; and she fled to the house like a frightened deer. The day brought tidings that their friends on the other side had all been massacred and scalped, six in number, and their houses burned.

The morning previous to the taking of Crown Point by Burgoyne, Mrs. Strong was sitting at the breakfast table. Her two oldest sons, Asa and Samuel, had started at daylight to hunt for young cattle that had strayed in the woods. Her husband had gone to Rutland to procure supplies of beef for the American forces at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, when a daughter of Kellogg (afterwards Mrs. Markham) came rushing in with, "The Indians are coming, and we are all flying. There are bateaux at the Point to take us off, and you must hurry!" And back she ran to help her own folks, her father then being a prisoner in Quebec. Mrs. Strong was in very feeble health, totally unable to encounter hardship or fatigue; her husband away, her two oldest sons in the woods, and no one to warn or seek them. There was no way but to try to save the children who were with her. She took her youngest, a babe of six months (Cyrus) and putting him in a sack, with his head and shoulders out, fastened him on the back of her eldest daughter, and making up a bundle for each of the other children of the most necessary clothing, started them for the Point, charging them not to loiter or wait for her, and she would overtake them. After putting out the fire she closed the house, leaving the breakfast table standing as it was when they first heard the news. She travelled on as fast as she was able until she came to the north bank of Hospital Creek. Here, entirely exhausted, she sat down, when Spalding, of Panton, who had waited to see all off, and also the approach of the foe, came riding at full gallop up the road, and seeing her sitting where she was, said, "Are you crazy? The Indians are in sight,—the lake is covered, and the woods are full of them!" She told him she could go no farther. He dismounted, and placing her on the pillion, remounted, and putting his horse to his speed, arrived just as the last bateau, containing her children, was putting off,—it having remained as long as they dared on her account. She was put on board, Spalding going on with his horse. That night they arrived at Whitehall. Here the settlers scattered in many directions,—some returning to Connecticut, others going east. Zadock Everest and family, with other neighbors, went east, and she went with them. Asa and Samuel, as they returned toward night, saw, by the columns of smoke coming up from every house, that the Indians must have been there. They hid themselves until dark, and then, cautiously approaching, found their house a blazing ruin. Believing

that the family had escaped, they retraced their steps, and made the best of their way east toward Otter Creek. At daylight they found themselves near Snake Mountain. Fortunately, when they left home the morning previous, they took a gun and ammunition. They shot a partridge and roasted it, saving a part for their dinner, and pushed on, and in about a week found their mother and the rest of the children. They then hired a log-house, the older boys working out, and each doing what they could for their support.

Strong, hearing that Burgoyne had taken Crown Point, left his cattle at Brandon, and hastened for his home. On coming within sight of the forts he secreted himself until night. He then moved on cautiously, for fear of the Indians. On reaching the centre of a narrow ridge of land, just south of Foard's Creek, with a marsh on either side, covered with a dense growth of alders and willow, a yell, as demoniac as though the gates of the infernal regions had opened upon him, burst forth, and instantly he was surrounded by more than 200 savages, whooping and swinging their tomahawks over his head. Instant death seemed inevitable. A Tory was in command. Having heard that he was expected in with cattle, he had got the assistance of this band of Indians to intercept him. After a few moments he partially stilled the Indians, and addressing Strong, asked, "Where are your cattle?" Strong answered, "Safe." This short and disappointing answer fairly drove him mad with rage, and no doubt he would have sacrificed him on the spot, if an old chief, who knew Strong, had not interposed. Strong then told them to take him to the fort, and whatever was proper for him to answer, he would cheerfully do. He was then bound and taken to the other side, and placed in the guardhouse until morning. When he was brought before the commanding officer, who was Col. Frasier (afterward killed at Stillwater) Strong explained who he was, the uncertain fate of his family, and his anxiety on their account. Frasier generously let him go on parole, until the middle of November, when he was to be at Crown Point to go with the army and prisoners to Canada. After thanking him, and just as he was leaving, he said, "Colonel, suppose the army never returns, how then?" Frasier, smiling incredulously, said, "Then you are released from all obligation." And ordering him a supply of provisions for his journey, the Colonel dismissed him. He now procured a boat and went to his house, which he found in ashes. After searching for any remains that might be left, in case his wife and children had been burned in the house, he returned to the fort, where he procured a passage up the lake to Whitehall. He was here completely at fault as to which way his family had gone, but was induced to believe they were in Connecticut, where he went, but found they had not been there, and returned and went in another direction, and, after weeks of fruitless search, had almost despaired of finding them, when one evening, weary and footsore, he called at a log-house in Dorset, Vt., for entertainment for the night. It was quite dark. A flickering light from the dying embers only rendered things more indistinguishable. He had just taken a seat, when a smart little woman, with a pail of milk, came in, and said, "Moses, can't you take the gentleman's hat?" That voice! He sprang toward her. "Agnes!" And she, with outstretched arms, "John, oh John!" How quick the voice of loved ones strikes upon the ear, and vi-

brates through the heart! This was a happy night in the little log-house. The children came rushing in, and each in turn received their father's caress. Smiles of happiness and tears of joy mingled freely, for a father and husband was restored as from the dead. They had received no tidings of him after he left his cattle and went to look for them, and they mourned him as dead. The next year he hired a farm. He represented Dorset in the legislature from 1779 to 1782, in '81 he was elected Assistant Judge for Bennington County, and also in '82. In '83 he returned to Addison, on to the old farm where his descendants have ever since remained. He was elected to the legislature from Addison in '84, '85, and '86; in '85 was elected first Judge of the court in Addison county, and in '86 Judge of Probate and member of the Council. These offices he held until 1801; in 1791 he was a member of the convention that ratified the Constitution of the United States on the admission of Vermont to the Union. In 1801 his failing health warned him to retire from the cares of political life, and he resigned the many and important offices he then held, and in June, 1816, gave up his life "to God who gave it." As a Christian he was consistent. The Congregational church, of which he was a member, has good reason to remember his liberality. As a patriot and statesman he had the confidence of those who acted with him, wherever he resided.

[Information taken from pages 7-10, under the town of Addison, of Volume 1 of Hemenway's *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, 1868. A. K. L.]

*Note by Miss Lawson*

The *Vermont Revolutionary Rolls* contains twelve references to John Strong, several of which mention him as being a Captain but not General.

Volume 1 of *Governor and Council*, 1775-1779, continually mentions John Strong of Addison as Colonel, but does not state how he achieved the title.

Volume 2 of *Governor and Council*, 1779-1782, indexes John Strong of Addison as a General, but all but one reference mention him as Colonel.

Since 1934 The Vermont Society Daughters of the American Revolution have owned the General John Strong Homestead in Addison and hold their annual pilgrimage at the "Strong Mansion" on August 24.

# THE ADMISSION OF VERMONT TO THE UNION. *A BIBLIOGRAPHY*

*By* H. J. Conant
*Librarian, Vermont State Library*

*This bibliography, prepared at our request, is the first of a series which, we trust, will be of service to readers or students who wish to review the circumstances of the admission of Vermont to the Union in 1791. A program for a general statewide celebration is in view for 1941, calling for many addresses, pageants, essay contests, club discussions, etc., and we plan to make available as complete a range of information as possible for those who are interested in the courageous story lived by Vermonters one hundred and fifty years ago. Editor.*

## Specific Material on Admission

Catlin, C. A. *Vermont's Debut* (address before Sons of Vermont R.I.). 1891.

Forbes, C. S. "Vermont's Admission to the Union." *Vermonter*, March 1902, pp. 101-102.

U. S. Congress. Chapter 7, *Laws of 1791* (approved Feb. 18, 1791). (Admission of Vermont to Union.)

Vermont Historical Society. *Proceedings 1930*, No. 1, pp. 12-20.
a) letter—Joseph Fay to Gov. Chittenden.
b) Paul, E.—letter opposing admission.

## General Works

Allen, Ira. *The Natural and Political History of the State of Vermont.* 1798. 300 pp. (In *Vermont Historical Society Collections*, Vol. I.)

Beckley, Hosea. *History of Vermont.* 1846. 396 pp.

Benton, J. H. *Points in Vermont History.* 1891. 25 pp.

Carpenter, William H. *History of Vermont.* 1853. 260 pp.

Carter, Robert M. *Studies in Vermont History*. 1937. 95 pp.
Conant, Edward. *Geography, History and Civil Government of Vermont*. (Various editions.)
Crockett, Walter H. *Vermont, the Green Mountain State*. 1921. 5 vols.
Graham, J. A. *Descriptive Sketch of the Present State of Vermont*. 1797. 186 pp.
Hall, Benjamin H. *History of Eastern Vermont* from its earliest settlement to the close of the 18th century. 1858. 799 pp.
Hall, Hiland. *The History of Vermont* from its discovery to its admission into the Union in 1791. 1868. 521 pp.
Hall, S. R. *Geography and History of Vermont*. 1874. 280 pp.
Hemenway, Abby M. *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, 1867-1891. 5 vols.
Jones, Matt B. *Vermont in the Making*, 1750-1777. 1939. 471 pp.
Kimball, Miriam I. *Vermont for Young Vermonters*. 1926. 423 pp.
Ludlum, David. *Social Ferment in Vermont*, 1791-1850. 1939. 305 pp.
Perkins, Nathan. *Narrative of a Tour through the State of Vermont* from April 27 to June 12, 1789. 1930. 31 pp.
Robinson, Rowland E. *Vermont, a Study of Independence*. 1892. 370 pp.
Slocum, Harold W. *The Story of Vermont*. 1926. 140 pp.
Stone, Arthur F. *The Vermont of Today*. 1929. 4 vols.
Thompson, Zadock. *History of Vermont*. 1842. 3 v. in one.
Vermont. *Records of the Governor and Council of the State of Vermont*, 1873-1880. 8 vols. (Especially Vols. III and IV, 1782-1802.)
Vermont Centennial Commission. *Dedication of the Bennington Battle Monument* and celebration of the hundredth anniversary of the admission of Vermont as a State. 1892. 241 pp.
Vermont General Assembly *Journals*, 1778-1791. (Reprinted in *Vermont State Papers*, Vol. III, pts. 1-4.)
Vermont Historical Society. *Collections* of the Vermont Historical Society. 1870. 2 vols.
Wilbur, La Fayette. *Early History of Vermont*. 1899. 4 vols.
Williams, Samuel. *Natural and Civil History of Vermont*. 1809. 2 vols.

See also various town and county histories.
See also various histories of the United States.

## Biography

### A. General:

Crockett, Walter H. *Vermonters, a Book of Biographies.* 1931. 254 pp. See *History of Vermont,* Vol. V.

Malone, Dumas. *Dictionary of American Biography.* 1932. 21 vols.

Taylor, Henry U. "Vermonters in Congress." (Vermont Historical Society *Proceedings,* 1920, pp. 79-158.)

Ullery, J. G. *Men of Vermont.* 1894.

### B. Individual:

Allen, Ira.

Goodrich, J. E. *Founder of the University of Vermont.* 1892. 45 pp.

Wilbur, James B. *Founder of Vermont.* 1928. 2 vols.

Bradley, William C.

Fish, Frank L. "Address." (Vermont Historical Society *Proceedings,* 1928, pp. 105-124.)

White, Pliny H. "Address." (Vermont Historical Society *Proceedings,* 1928, pp. 141-155.)

Chipman, Nathaniel.

Chipman, Daniel. *Life of Nathaniel Chipman.* 1846.

Chittenden, Thomas.

Chipman, Daniel. *Memoir of Thomas Chittenden.* 1849. 222 pp.

Vermont. General Assembly. *Exercises at Dedication of the Monument Erected by the State.* 1896. 53 pp.

Haswell, Anthony.

Spargo, John. *Anthony Haswell,* etc. 1925. 293 pp.

Lyon, Matthew.

White, Pliny H. "Life and Services of Matthew Lyon." (Vermont Historical Society *Proceedings,* 1858, 26 pp.)

McLaughlin, James F. *Matthew Lyon.* 1900. 531 pp.

Whitelaw, James.

"Journal of General James Whitelaw." (In Vermont Historical Society *Proceedings,* 1906, pp. 119-157.)

Peck, Theodora.
*Hester of the Grants.* 1905. 419 pp.
Roberts, Kenneth L.
*Northwest Passage.* 1937.
*Rabble in Arms.* 1933.
Thompson, Daniel P.
*Green Mountain Boys.* 1839. 2 vols.
*The Rangers.* 1851.

# INDEX OF BALLADS AND FOLK-SONGS IN THE ARCHIVE OF VERMONT FOLK-SONGS AT SMILEY MANSE, SPRINGFIELD, VERMONT

Helen Hartness Flanders
Collector and Archivist
Smiley Manse, Springfield, Vermont

[This index includes all lists published in earlier volumes of the *Proceedings*—that is, the index in the issue of June, 1939, Vol. VII, No. 2, and the supplementary index in the issue of December, 1939, Vol. VII, No. 4—and new titles not listed heretofore. An additional list of folk-songs recorded in Vermont in November, 1939, under the direction of Helen Hartness Flanders, will appear in the September issue. Editor.]

## CHILD BALLADS

May, 1940

| *No.* | *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | Riddles Wisely Expounded. | Springfield, Brandon. | 2 |
| 2. | Cambric Shirt. | N. Calais (2), Rutland, St. Albans, S. Pomfret, Plainfield, Manchester, Wallingford, Bellows Falls, Brownington; Millers Falls, Mass.; Dallas, Texas. | 12 |
| 3. | False Knight Upon the Road, The. | Springfield. | 1 |
| 4. | Lady Isabel and the Elf Knight. | Springfield (3), E. Calais, Burlington, N. Montpelier, Bennington, Brandon; Lee, Mass. | 9 |
| 8. | Poor Soldier (secondary form). | Burlington, Townshend, N. Montpelier, Brandon. | 4 |
| 10. | Two Sisters, The. | Woodstock, S. Royalton, Springfield (Polish version translated by Prof. Eric Kelly). | 3 |
| 12. | Lord Randal. | Cheshire, Conn.; Baltimore, Springfield (2), Burlington (2), Windsor, Manchester. | 8 |
| 13. | Edward. | Burlington. | 1 |
| 14. | Bonnie Banks of Fordie. | Norwich; Plattsburg, N. Y. | 2 |
| 20. | Cruel Mother. | Woodstock. | 1 |
| 22. | St. Stephen and Herod. | Burlington. | 1 |
| 25. | Willie's Lyke-Wake. | Burlington. | 1 |
| 26. | Two Crows. | Brandon, N. Calais, S. Woodstock, Plainfield; Cheshire, Conn. | 5 |

| No. | Title | Place | Versions |
|---|---|---|---|
| 31. | HALF-HITCH (secondary form). Jeffersonville, Shrewsbury. | S. Londonderry, | 3 |
| 43. | MERRY GREEN FIELDS. | Springfield. | 1 |
| 45. | KING JOHN AND THE BISHOP. N. Montpelier, Wardsboro. | N. Calais, | 3 |
| 46. | CAP'T WEDDERBURN'S COURTSHIP. Plainfield, N. H. | Springfield (2); | 3 |
| 49. | TWO BROTHERS, THE. | Townshend. | 1 |
| 51. | FAIR LUCY. | N. Calais, N. Montpelier, E. Calais. | 3 |
| 53. | LORD BATEMAN. Milton, Groton, Jamaica, Townshend, Shepard, Bellows Falls, Readsboro, Wardsboro, Springfield; Charlestown, N. H. | Brandon, | 11 |
| 54. | CHERRY TREE CAROL. | Springfield. | 1 |
| 62. | FAIR ANNIE. | Brandon. | 1 |
| 68. | YOUNG HUNTING. | Newbury. | 1 |
| 73. | LORD THOMAS. Townshend, Burlington, Bellows Falls, Bennington (2), Jamaica. | Groton, | 7 |
| 74. | LADY MARGARET & SWEET WILLIAM. | Milton, | 5 |
| | Townshend, Groton; Adams, Mass.; Cheshire, Conn. | | 5 |
| 75. | LORD LOVELL. Springfield, Rutland, Wardsboro; Hanover, N. H. | Chester, | 5 |
| 76. | LASS OF ROCK ROYAL. | Burlington. | 1 |
| 77. | SWEET WILLIAM'S GHOST. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| 81. | LORD BANNER. | Springfield, Burlington; Charlestown, N. H. | 3 |
| 84. | BARBARA ALLEN. N. Springfield, Ludlow, Bellows Falls, Springfield (2), N. Calais; Charlestown, N. H.; Mooers Forks, N. Y. | Brandon, | 9 |
| 93. | LAMKIN. | Springfield. | 1 |
| 95. | MAID FREED FROM THE GALLOWS (secondary form—James Derry). | N. Montpelier, Springfield; Charlestown, N. H. | 3 |
| 96. | GAY GOSHAWK. | Burlington. | 1 |
| 99. | JOHNNY SCOTT. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| 100. | FAIR MARY (Willie of Winsbury). | Woodstock, Baltimore. | 2 |
| 105. | BAILIFF'S DAUGHTER. | N. Springfield, Springfield, Baltimore. | 3 |
| 106. | FAMOUS FLOWER OF SERVING MEN. | Springfield. | 1 |
| 112. | SHEPHERD'S SON. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| 132. | ROBINHOOD AND THE PEDLAR. | Bennington, Burlington. | 2 |
| 143. | ROBINHOOD AND THE BISHOP (one line only). | Burlington. | 1 |
| 155. | LITTLE HUGH OF LINCOLN. (The Jew's Daughter) | Townshend, Springfield. | 2 |
| 164. | KING HENRY V'S CONQUEST OF FRANCE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| 166. | ROSE OF ENGLAND. | Burlington. | 1 |
| 167. | ANDREW BARDEEN. | Lower Waterford. | 1 |
| 170. | TWO DUKES (derived from). | Bennington. | 1 |
| 176. | EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND BETRAYED BY DOUGLAS. | Burlington. | 1 |
| 181. | EARL OF MURRAY. | Springfield, Burlington. | 2 |

| No. | Title | Place | Versions |
|---|---|---|---|
| 200. | GYPSY DAVEY. | Putney, Springfield, Bennington, E. Calais, Windsor; Boston, Mass.; Cheshire, Conn. | 7 |
| 209. | GEORDIE. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| 210. | BONNIE JAMES CAMPBELL. | Burlington. | 1 |
| 221. | KATHERINE JAFFRAY. | Springfield. | 1 |
| 239. | JOHNNY DOYLE (secondary form). | Springfield. | 1 |
| 243. | HOUSE CARPENTER. | N. Montpelier, Springfield, Burlington, Woodstock; Charlestown, N. H. | 5 |
| 266. | JOHN TOMPSON AND THE TURK. | Burlington. | 1 |
| 272. | SUFFOLK MIRACLE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| 274. | OUR GOOD MAN. | Springfield (4), Newbury, Searsburg. | 6 |
| 277. | WIFE WRAPPED IN WETHER'S SKIN. | Wallingford, Springfield (4), N. Wardsboro. | 6 |
| 278. | FARMER'S CURST WIFE. | Milton, Groton, Townshend, Springfield (3), Manchester, Bellows Falls, White River Junction. | 9 |
| 283. | CRAFTY FARMER (secondary form). | Lower Waterford, Woodstock, Burlington, Plymouth, Wallingford; Hanover, Charlestown, N. H. | 7 |
| 285. | NEW BARBARY. | Gassetts. | 1 |
| 286. | GOLDEN VANITY. | Milton, Woodbury, Jamaica, Springfield, Rutland (2), Burlington, Windsor, Manchester, N. Calais, Brattleboro, Irasburg, N. Montpelier; Stafford Springs, Conn. | 15 |
| 287. | CAPTAIN WARD AND THE RAINBOW. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| 289. | MERMAID, THE. | Springfield, Windsor. | 2 |
| 295. | BROWN, THE. (The Fair Damsel from London) | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |

## BRITISH

May 1, 1940

| Title | Place | Versions |
|---|---|---|
| ALL THINGS (Polly). | Brattleboro. | 1 |
| ALLEN MCCOLLISTER. (Lovel, the Robber) | Burlington; N. Adams, Mass. | 2 |
| ALONZO AND IMOGENE. | Greenfield, Mass., and former Vermonter now in Omaha, Nebraska. | 2 |
| AMOURS OF ANACREON. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| APPRENTICE BOY (Down in Cupid's Garden). | Milton, Springfield. | 2 |
| APPRENTICE BOY (Another kind). | Springfield. | 1 |
| AROUND THE HEATHER. | Brandon. | 1 |
| BALLAD OF THE THREE (In Good Old Colony Times). | Rutland, S. Royalton, Woodstock, Dorset, Dummerston, Burlington, Woodbury. | 7 |
| BAND BOY, THE. | Springfield. | 1 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| BANKS OF CLAUDEY, THE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| BANKS OF SWEET LOCH RAE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| BANKS OF THE ANNAH. | Springfield. | 1 |
| BANKS OF THE BRANDYWINE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| BANKS OF THE DEE. | Reading. | 1 |
| BANKS OF SWEET DUNDEE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| BANNY BANKS (Molly Bawn). | Springfield. | 1 |
| BANNY TOWN. | Springfield. | 1 |
| BARNEY, THE LAD FROM KILDARE. | East Dorset. | 1 |
| BARNEY, LEAVE THE GIRLS ALONE. | Reading. | 1 |
| BARNEY'S COURTSHIP (Katie Mavourneen). | Springfield, Ludlow. | 2 |
| BAY OF BISKAY-O. | Reading, Sandgate Songster. | 2 |
| BESSIE OF BALLYDHUBRAY. | Springfield. | 1 |
| BESSIE WAS A SAILOR'S BRIDE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| BETSEY BAKER. | Putney, Reading. | 2 |
| BIDDY WILL MEET ME. (Pat LaDore) | Weathersfield, N. Montpelier, Milton. | 3 |
| BIG JEST, THE MIGHTY HUNTER. | N. Montpelier, N. Shrewsbury; Charlestown, N. H. | 3 |
| BILLY ALPHABET. | Springfield. | 1 |
| BILLY AND NANCY. | Brandon. | 1 |
| BILLY BARLOW. | Springfield, Reading. | 2 |
| BILLY BOY (*So common I take a few. H. H. F.*). | Vergennes, Springfield (2), S. Royalton. | 4 |
| BILLY GRIMES. | Springfield. | 1 |
| BILLY WHITE. | W. Wardsboro; Hanover, N. H. | 2 |
| BIRD'S SONG ("Ah, said the . . ."). | Springfield; Cheshire, Conn. | 2 |
| BLACK-EYED SUSAN (All in the Downs). | Milton; Cheshire, Conn. | 2 |
| BLACK WATER SIDE. | Baltimore. | 1 |
| BLOOD POWDER SHUN (Wrestling Song) (Wrestling). | Springfield. | 1 |
| BOLD BERNICIA BOY, THE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| BOLD BOATSMAN. | N. Montpelier, Ludlow. | 2 |
| BOLD DIGHTON (*Broadside 1827*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| BONNY BUNCH OF ROSES. | Springfield. | 1 |
| BONNY SAILOR LAD (Jacket So Blue). | Reading; Lee, Mass. | 2 |
| BOSTON BURGLAR. | Groton, Lower Waterford, Grafton. | 3 |
| BOYS OF WEXFORD. | Springfield. | 1 |
| BRAVE VOLUNTEERS. | Springfield. | 1 |
| BRENNAN ON THE MOOR. | Chester, Poultney, Springfield, Manchester; Plainfield, N. H. | 5 |
| BRIAN O LYNN (Tombolyn). | Springfield (2), Ludlow, Burlington, Brattleboro, S. Royalton, Cavendish. | 7 |
| BRIDGET MCSHEEDY. | Plainfield, N. H. | 1 |
| BUMPATY-BUMPATY-BUMP (Roger and Dolly). | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| BUTCHER BOY (*Very common so I take few. H. H. F.*). | S. Royalton, Manchester, Springfield, Hardwick, Bennington, N. Calais, Brandon. | 7 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| CAROLINE OF EDINBURGHTOWN. | S. Royalton, Vergennes. | 2 |
| CHAMBERMAID, THE. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| CHARMING SALLY ANN. | Charlestown, N. H. | 1 |
| CHARMING TOWNY-HALL. | Plainfield, N. H. | 1 |
| CHILDREN IN THE WOOD. | Springfield, Randolph. | 2 |
| CHRISTINE LEROY. | Baltimore, N. Shrewsbury. | 2 |
| CHRISTMAS FIRES. | Springfield. | 1 |
| COBBLER, THE OLD. | Springfield. | 1 |
| COBBLER LIVED IN YORK, A. | Reading. | 1 |
| COBBLING SONG. | Perkinsville. | 1 |
| CORYDON AND CAROLINE. | Reading. | 1 |
| COURTING SONG. | Brandon. | 1 |
| COWARDLY CAPTAIN. | Panton Mss. | 1 |
| CREW OF THE CAPTAIN'S BRIG (Nancy Brig). | N. Montpelier. | 1 |
| CRYING FAMILY. | S. Pomfret; N. Adams, Mass. | 2 |
| DAILY GROWING. | Springfield. | 1 |
| DAMSEL IN HER BLOOMING YEARS. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| DAMSEL'S TRAGEDY (*Broadside*). | Hartland (2), S. Londonderry. | 3 |
| DARK-EYED SAILOR. | Baltimore. | 1 |
| DARK WAS THE NIGHT (The Old Oak Tree). Townshend, Springfield. | Windsor, | 3 |
| DEAR, DEAR, WHAT CAN THE MATTER BE? Cavendish. | Twenty-mile Stream, | 1 |
| DERBY RAM. Vergennes, Ludlow, Shaftsbury, Stowe, Burlington; Lee and Greenfield, Mass. | Springfield (2), | 9 |
| DERRY WALLS AWAY. | Westfield, Mass. | 1 |
| DESERTER, THE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| DEVIL'S COURTSHIP (Paper of Pins). Bradford, Putney, Springfield; N. Adams, Mass. | Newbury, | 5 |
| DIAMOND RING (*Broadside 1827*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| DICK TURPIN. | Bradford. | 1 |
| DISTRESSED MAID. | N. Calais. | 1 |
| DOG AND GUN. | Springfield, Groton; Wellesley, Mass. | 3 |
| DOG IN THE CLOSET. | Rutland. | 1 |
| DONEOVER TAILOR. | Panton Mss. | 1 |
| DOWN IN SALLY'S GARDEN. | Bedford, N. H. | 1 |
| DRAW THE SWORD FOR SCOTLAND (*Broadside, 1827*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| DRINAU DHUN. | Springfield. | 1 |
| DRINKING SONG (2 types). | Windsor, Wallingford. | 2 |
| DROWSY SLEEPER (The Silver Dagger). Hartford, E. Calais; Boston, Mass.; Thompsonville, Conn. | Wallingford, | 5 |
| DUMB WIFE, THE (*Broadside*). | S. Royalton, N. Calais. | 2 |
| EARLY IN THE MORNING. | Springfield. | 1 |
| EDMOND DELL ("of the Lowlands Low"). E. Calais, Manchester. | Springfield, | 3 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| EDWARD DARLING (Peter Emberly). | Groton, | 3 |
| Rockingham; Charlestown, N. H. | | 3 |
| ELIOT AND MONTURET. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| ELLEN, THE FAIR (Come, Buy My Sweet Posies). | Bellows Falls, | 2 |
| Burlington. | | |
| ENGLISH SHIP AND ENGLISH CREW. | Barnet. | 1 |
| ERIN'S GREEN SHORE. | Wallingford; Stafford Springs, Conn. | 2 |
| ERIN'S LOVELY HOME (When I was Young, etc.). | Springfield. | 1 |
| EXILE'S LAMENT. | Springfield. | 1 |
| FACTOR'S SONG. | Manchester, Townshend. | 2 |
| FAIR LUCRETIA. | Townshend. | 1 |
| FAIR ROSINA (Alamander and Fair Rosina). | Putney, Bennington. | 2 |
| FAIRY BOY. | N. Springfield. | 1 |
| FALSE YOUNG MEN. | N. Springfield. | 1 |
| FARMER, THE RICH (She Dressed as a Sailor). | Groton. | 1 |
| FARMER'S SON. | Springfield. | 1 |
| FATHER MATHEW'S MEDALS (re Pirate Ship). | Springfield. | 1 |
| FATHER MCSHANE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| FEMALE HIGHWAYMAN (*Broadside*). | Windsor, Springfield, Townshend. | 3 |
| FERRY ME OVER THE FERRY. | Chester. | 1 |
| ("There was a gay maiden lived down by the mill") | | |
| FOGGY DEW. | Morgan, Conn. | 1 |
| FOX AND THE HARE. | Windsor, Northam, Townshend. | 3 |
| FOX AND GRAPES. | Jeffersonville. | 1 |
| FOX AND HIS WIFE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| FOX WALKED OUT, THE. | Woodstock, Springfield; Greenfield, Mass. | 3 |
| FOX WENT OUT (Meggie-Geg, Geg). | Springfield. | 1 |
| FRENCHMAN'S BALL. | N. Montpelier; New York City. | 2 |
| GALLANT HUZZAR (Young Jane and her G H). | Springfield. | 1 |
| GALLANT SOLDIER ("Soldier, soldier, will you marry me?") | Rutland, | 4 |
| N. Calais, Burlington; Millers Falls, Mass. | | |
| GAY SPANISH MAID. | Rockingham; | 3 |
| Charlestown, N. H.; Springfield, Mass. | | |
| GENTLEMEN OF EXELTER. | Townshend. | 1 |
| GEORGE REILLY (*Broadside, 1827*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| GHOST OF WILLIE-O. | E. Dorset. | 1 |
| GILBERT AND JUPITER (The Holly Twig). | Reading. | 1 |
| GILES SCROGGINS. | Reading. | 1 |
| GOLDEN BULL, OR THE CRAFTY PRINCESS (*Broadside, 1827*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| GOOD MORROW. | Burlington. | 1 |
| GOSPORT TRAGEDY (*Broadside, 1827*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| GRANDMOTHER'S ARMCHAIR. | Springfield, Grafton. | 2 |
| GRAVE OF BUONAPARTE. | Reading; Greenfield, Mass. | 2 |
| GREEN BROOMS. | Putney. | 1 |
| GREEN GROWS THE LAUREL. | Windsor, | 5 |
| Springfield, Manchester, Panton Mss., Bennington. | | |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| GREEN LINNET. | Springfield. | 1 |
| GREEN MOSSY BANKS OF THE LEA. | Boston, Mass. | 1 |
| HANG-ED I SHALL BE (Waxfordtown). Burlington, N. Calais. Lexington Miller (*Broadside*). | Springfield (2), | 4 |
| HAPPY CHILD, THE. | Reading. | 1 |
| HAPPY MAN. | Panton Mss. | 1 |
| HAWKS PRIVATEER, THE. | Waitsfield. | 1 |
| HEIGHTS OF ALMA. | Springfield. | 1 |
| HERE AM I, KATEY CRUEL. | Arlington. | 1 |
| HIGH GERMANY. | Springfield. | 1 |
| HODGE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| HOLD ONE AND FIGHT THE OTHER. | N. Montpelier. | 1 |
| HOLLY TREE, THE. | N. Springfield. | 1 |
| HOW DO YOU DO, POLLY HOPKINS. | Dalton, Mass. | 1 |
| HUNTING'S TOWERS JAMIE. | Springfield, N. Springfield. | 2 |
| I HAVE A HOUSE ON YONDER MOOR ("Marry Me Noo"). | Pittsfield, Mass. | 1 |
| I'LL HANG MY HARP. former Vermonter in Omaha, Nebraska. | Springfield; | 2 |
| I'LL NEVER MARRY. | St. Johnsbury. | 1 |
| INDIA'S BURNING SANDS (The Pailsey Officer). Charlestown, N. H. | Springfield; | 2 |
| INDULGENT PARENTS. | Panton Mss. | 1 |
| IN LONDON'S FAIR CITY (Sir Wm. and Diana). | Putney. | 1 |
| IN OXFORD CITY. | Bennington. | 1 |
| IN YONDER WOOD. | Cheshire, Conn. | 1 |
| I ONCE WAS A BABY. | Putney. | 1 |
| IRISH JAUNTING CAR, MY. | Springfield. | 1 |
| IRISH LAD, THE. Springfield, Montpelier; Charlestown, N. H. | N. Montpelier, | 4 |
| IRISH LAMENT. | Panton Mss. | 1 |
| IRISH MAIL ROBBER. | Charlestown, N. H. | 1 |
| IRISH MOLLY-O. | Springfield. | 1 |
| IRISH SONG. | N. Calais. | 1 |
| ISLAND OF LEWIS. | St. Johnsbury. | 1 |
| ISLE OF MAN, THE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| I WON'T BE A NUN. | Springfield. | 1 |
| JACK DOLDEN (The Wild Colonial Boy). Charlestown, N. H. | Bennington; | 2 |
| JACK HALL. | Springfield, Mendon. | 2 |
| JADED PEDLAR (*Broadside*). | Hartland. | 1 |
| JAMES MCDONALD. | N. Montpelier. | 1 |
| JANE CAMPBELL (Murder of a Baby). | Springfield. | 1 |
| JANE JENKINS. | Sandgate Songster, Reading, Bethel, Irasburg, N. Calais. | 5 |
| JEW SONG. | Searsburg. | 1 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| JIFFERY, JAMES AND JOHN. | Burlington, S. Royalton. | 2 |
| JIMMIE AND NANCY. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| JOAN (Irish Spy). | Springfield. | 1 |
| JOHN BARLEYCORN. | Springfield, Irasburg. | 2 |
| JOHN GRUMLIE. | Rutland, Burlington, Springfield (2). | 4 |
| JOHNNY JARMAN (and Nancy) (*Broadside 1827*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| JOHNNY SANDS (Old Woman from Slab City). | Springfield, Wallingford. | 2 |
| JOHN REILLY. | E. Calais, Townshend. | 2 |
| JOLLY MILLER (*Broadside*, "On the River Dee"). | Hartland. | 1 |
| JOURNEYMAN TAILOR. | Allston, Mass. | 1 |
| JOYS OF MARY. | Putney, Bellows Falls, Springfield; Cheshire, Conn.; Watertown, Mass. | 5 |
| JUNIETTA. | Springfield. | 1 |
| KATE AND HER HORNS (*Broadside*). | North Calais, Sandgate Songster. | 2 |
| KATE KEARNEY (*Broadside*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| KATEY MOREY. | N. Montpelier. | 1 |
| KATHLEEN. | Springfield. | 1 |
| KELLEY (The Improved Pirate) (*Broadside 1827*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| KILKENNY. | Springfield. | 1 |
| KING GEORGE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| KING WILLIAM. | Springfield; Westfield, Mass. | 2 |
| KINK ALONG DUDY I DAY (We Cantered Along). | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| KNEE TROTTING SONG (Old Boat). | Westminster, Springfield. | 2 |
| KNIGHT IN GREEN. | Panton Mss. | 1 |
| LABOURER, THE. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| LADY'S CHALLENGE, A. | Panton Mss. | 1 |
| LADY GREENSLEEVES. | Springfield. | 1 |
| LADY AND THE FARMER'S SON, THE. | N. Montpelier. | 1 |
| LADY LEROY. | Springfield, Rockingham. | 2 |
| LAKE OF COL. FINN. | N. Shrewsbury, Springfield; Islesford, Maine. | 3 |
| LANDLADY OF FRANCE (*Broadside 1827*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| LASS OF GLENSHIE. | Former Vermonter in Omaha, Nebraska. | 1 |
| LAWYER OUTWITTED. | N. Shrewsbury. | 1 |
| LET'S GO HUNTING (The Wren Song). | Jeffersonville, Burlington. | 2 |
| LILY OF THE WEST. | Springfield (2). | 2 |
| LINCOLN LIDY-O. | N. Montpelier, Manchester. | 2 |
| LITTLE PIGS LIE ON THE BEST OF STRAW. | Windsor; Columbia Camp, Conn. | 2 |
| LORD OF COCKPEN. | Springfield. | 1 |
| LORD OF LUDDERDALS. | Springfield. | 1 |
| LOVE IN A TUB (Chapbook, 1827). | Rutland. | 1 |
| LOVELY SAILOR LAD (Sailor's Bride). | S. Pomfret, Brattleboro. | 2 |
| LOVER'S DOWNFALL (*Broadside 1827*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| LOWLANDS OF HOLLAND. | Springfield, Woodstock. | 2 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| MacGinnis. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Maiden's Address to Her False Lover, The. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| Maiden's Moan, The. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| Maid in Bedlam. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| Mantle so Green, The. | Groton, Springfield. | 2 |
| Market Day. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Mary and her Servantman. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Mary and Willie. | St. Albans, Shaftsbury, E. Calais. | 3 |
| Mary's Dream. | Reading, S. Ryegate. | 2 |
| Mary of the Wild Moor. | Ludlow, Springfield, N. Calais, Brookfield. | 4 |
| Mary Walker (Abarman). | Springfield. | 1 |
| May-ree (Drinking Song). | Springfield. | 1 |
| Merman, The. | Windsor. | 1 |
| Miller's Three Sons (Devonshire Miller). | Sandgate Songster, Brattleboro. | 2 |
| Molly Bawn. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Mountains of Pomeroy (Rinordine). | Springfield. | 1 |
| Mournful Tailor's Tale. | Woodstock. | 1 |
| Mulberry Disaster. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Murder (*fragments*) 3. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Murdered by a Brother. | Townshend. | 1 |
| Murder of John Dugar. | Groton. | 1 |
| Muse of Masonry. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| My Blackbird. | Springfield. | 1 |
| My Grandfather had a very nice . . . | Townshend, N. Springfield. | 2 |
| My Love is like a Little Bird. | Groton. | 1 |
| My Mither Ment my Old Grey Breeks. | Graniteville. | 1 |
| My Wife is Sick. | New Haven, Conn. | 1 |
| My Willie. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Napoleon Song (*Old Boney*). | Dorset, Reading; Providence, R. I. | 3 |
| Neville-O (Captain). | Springfield. | 1 |
| Next Monday Morning. | Newbury. | 1 |
| Noble Author, The. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| O Cruel. | Reading. | 1 |
| O Cruel was My Father. | Springfield; Charlestown, N. H. | 2 |
| O Ireland, Dear Ireland. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| O, Many's the Time. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Ocean Burial (O, Bury Me Not in the Deep, Deep Sea). | Jeffersonville, Newbury. | 2 |
| Old Kelly. | Charlestown, N. H. | 1 |
| Old King Coin. | Ascutney. | 1 |
| Old Maid Song. | S. Ryegate, Newbury. | 2 |
| Old Woman, The. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Old Woman, Old Woman (Will you mend my?). | Lee, Mass. | 1 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| On Buena Vista's Bloody Field. | Reading. | 1 |
| On Christmas Day in the Morning. | Springfield. | 1 |
| On the Banks of the Clyde. | Springfield. | 1 |
| On the Banks of the Nile. | Springfield. | 1 |
| On the Banks of the Silvery Tide. (Murdered by a nobleman, Henry). | Weston. | 1 |
| On the Green Mossy Banks of the Lea. | Springfield. | 1 |
| One Pound Two. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Oysterman (A Tall Young). | Dalton, Mass. | 1 |
| Paddy Murphy. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Paddy McGee's Dream. | Ludlow. | 1 |
| Pastorale. | Rockingham. | 1 |
| Pat O'Brien. | Springfield; Charlestown, N. H. | 2 |
| Patrick Sheahan. | Springfield; Charlestown, N. H. | 2 |
| Penny Portion (A Sailor Courted a Farmer's Daughter). | Springfield. | 1 |
| Piper's Son. | S. Royalton. | 1 |
| Pirate Ship, The (Father Mathew's Medals). | Springfield. | 1 |
| Poor Little "Looloo" Boy. | Wallingford. | 1 |
| Poor Old Maids. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Pretty Maid Milking Her Cow. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Pretty Polly (Dressed as solduer and Captain). Springfield, N. Montpelier, Sandgate Songster. | E. Calais, | 4 |
| Pretty Polly Perkins. | Burlington, S. Pomfret. | 2 |
| Priest's Fat Wether. | Sandgate Songster; Suffield, Conn. | 2 |
| Pride of Glencoe, The. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Primrose Hill (Richmond Hill) (*Broadside*). | Rutland, Putney. | 2 |
| Privateer, The Bold. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Prodigal Daughter, The (*Broadside*). (Lengthy ballad about a girl involved with the Devil). | Rutland. | 1 |
| Quaker's Wooing ("Madam, I have come a-courting"). Junction, Newbury, Manchester, N. Calais, Springfield (2), Burlington, Grafton. | White River | 8 |
| Rakes of the Nation, The. | Panton Mss. | |
| Reynard, the Fox. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Rich Merchant, The. (The London Merchant in John Ashton's Modern St. Ballads) (girl dresses as sailor). | Baltimore, Springfield, N. Calais. | 3 |
| Rise Up Willie Reilly. | Springfield; Plainfield, N. H. | 2 |
| Rising of the Moon. | Springfield. | 1 |
| River Roe, The. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Rose of Britain's Isle, The. | N. Springfield. | 1 |
| Roy Neil. | Springfield, Rutland. | 2 |
| Sailor and a Soldier. | Panton Mss. | 1 |
| Sailor and Lady. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| Sailor Boy, The (Prince of Morocco). E. Calais, Townshend, Baltimore. | Brookfield, | 4 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| SAILOR (Jolly). | | |
| SAILOR'S LIFE, THE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| SAILOR, THE LADY AND. | Springfield; Charlestown, N. H. | 2 |
| SAILOR, THE LAME. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| SAILOR, THE TAR-RY. | Springfield; Charlestown, N. H. | 2 |
| SEAMAN OF PLYMOUTH. | Whitingham, Springfield. | 2 |
| SEA SONG (fragment). | Vermonter of Portland, Oregon. | 1 |
| SHADY GROVE, THE. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| SHEFFIELD APPRENTICE (*Broadside, 1827*). East Calais, Bennington; Cheshire, Conn. | Rutland, | 4 |
| SHIP CARPENTER (Bristol Merchant). (girl dresses as surgeon's mate cures her wounded lover). | Reading. | 1 |
| SHOVELING COAL. | Grafton. | 1 |
| SHULE AROON (I wish I were on yonder hill). | Springfield. | 1 |
| SING FOL A DI-AH. | Manchester. | 1 |
| SKEWBALL. | Springfield. | 1 |
| SOLDIER AND THE PRETTY MAID, THE. | Bedford, N. H. | 1 |
| SOLDIER'S DREAM, THE. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| SOLDIER'S LETTER, THE. | Burke. | 1 |
| SOLDIER'S RETURN, THE. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| SONG OF THE THRUSH, THE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| SPOILING OF THE HAY. | Springfield. | 1 |
| SQUIRE AND THE MAIDEN. | Springfield; Cheshire, Conn. | 2 |
| STARLING BIRD, A. | Putney; Vermonter in Omaha, Nebraska. | 2 |
| STEAM ARM, THE (*Broadside*). | N. Calais. | 1 |
| STIE IN MY POCKET. | Windsor. | 1 |
| SWAPPING SONG. | St. Albans. | 1 |
| TANYARD SIDE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| TEDDY REGAN. | Springfield. | 1 |
| TEMPEST, THE (Cease, Rude Boreas). | Waitsfield, Underhill. | 2 |
| THERE WAS A TREE (Cumulative Song). E. Corinth; Westfield, Mass. | E. Calais, | 3 |
| THERE'S A TREE IN FATHER'S GARDEN (Lovely Jimmie). Charlestown, N. H. | Colchester; | 2 |
| THEY SAY MY SONS ARE SLEEPING (Irish Lament). | | |
| THOMAS CLIFFORD. | Windsor. | 1 |
| THREE ENGLISH BLADES (Pat Cantwell). | Baltimore. | 1 |
| THREE GRAINS OF CORN. | Springfield. | 1 |
| THREE HUNTERS. | Manchester. | 1 |
| THREE JOLLY "BOOTCHERS." | Wallingford. | 1 |
| TIB, THE GRAY MARE (Jemmie, the Miller). Londonderry, Burlington, Bennington, Lyndonville; Dalton, Athol, and Indian Orchard, Mass. | Putney, | 8 |
| TIDY ONE, THE (*Broadside*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| TOM O'NEIL (Father). | Springfield. | 1 |
| TRUE LOVER'S DISCUSSION. | Springfield. | 1 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| True Story, The (Venison Hunter). | Florence. | 1 |
| Tune the Old Cow Died On. | Springfield, Pittsford. | 2 |
| 'Twas Early, Early in the Spring. (I went on Board to serve my king). | Montpelier. | 1 |
| Twelve Apostles. | Dorset; Woods Hole, Mass. | 2 |
| Twelve Days of Christmas. Vermonter from Los Angeles, Cal.; Cheshire, Conn. | Dummerston; | 3 |
| Two Lovers Meet. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Unconstant Lover (The Cuckoo is a fine bird). Townshend, N. Montpelier, Springfield (2). | Brandon, | 5 |
| Wait's Song. | Vermonter in Portland, Ore. | 1 |
| Warning to Young Ladies. | Bennington. | 1 |
| Way Down by the Green Bushes. | Manchester. | 1 |
| We Cantered Along. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| We Hunted and We Hallooed. | Manchester, Arlington, S. Royalton. | 3 |
| When I Was Single (I married me a wife). | N. Calais, Springfield. | 2 |
| When Johnny went to India. | Springfield. | 1 |
| When Pat Came Over the Mountain. | Conn. | 1 |
| White Pilgrim. | Rutland. | 1 |
| Widow's Daughter, The (*Broadside, 1808*). Charlestown, N. H. | Springfield; | 2 |
| Wife of Auctermuchty. | Panton Mss. | 1 |
| Will, The Weaver. | Lower Waterford, Wallingford. | 2 |
| William Smith. | Charlestown, N. H. | 1 |
| William Taylor (*Broadside, 1827*). Springfield, Townshend; Hebron, Maine. | Rutland, | 4 |
| Willie Reilly. | Springfield (2). | 2 |
| Wren, The Hunting of the. (The wren, the wren, the king of all birds). | Springfield. | 1 |
| You Gentlemen of England Fare. | Panton Mss. | 1 |
| Young Donahue. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Young Willie. | Charlestown, N. H. | 1 |
| "Yump in Yer Eye" (Mind Yer Eye). | Springfield. | 1 |

## AMERICAN

May, 1940

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| Adieu to Cold Winter. | N. Calais. | 1 |
| Amanda and Albin (The White Captive). | Cabot; Lee, Mass. | 2 |
| America, Commerce and Freedom. | Rutland. | 1 |
| American Soldier. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| American Star. | Reading. | 1 |
| American Taxation. | Sandgate Mss. | 1 |
| Andre's Farewell. | Reading. | 1 |
| Apple Paring Song (*fragment*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| Arkansas Traveler (*words*). | Windsor. | 1 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| Art of Kissing. | Rutland. | 1 |
| Auld Soldier. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Backwoodsman. | Townshend, Milton, Manchester. | 3 |
| Band of Brethren. | Pittsford. | 1 |
| Banks of the Hudson. | Rutland. | 1 |
| Battle of Lake Erie. | Rutland. | 1 |
| Battle of the Kegs. | Reading, Rutland. | 2 |
| Battle of New Orleans. | Rutland. | 1 |
| Battle of Niagara. | Reading. | 1 |
| Battle of Plattsburg. | Waitsfield. | 1 |
| Battle of Stonington. | | 1 |
| Battle on the Banks of "Blakstone." | Springfield. | 1 |
| Beckwith Tragedy. | Jury text Tinmouth-Manchester region. | |
| Belle of Long Lake. | Windsor, N. Shrewsbury; Glens Falls, N. Y. | 3 |
| Bill Hopkin's Colt. | Grafton; West Canaan, N. H. | 2 |
| Black Betty. | Panton Mss. | 1 |
| Blow Ye Winds, Heigho O. | Townshend, Reading, Springfield; Greenfield, Mass. | 4 |
| Blue Eyed Mary (*Broadside*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| Boston Fire. | Pittsford. | 1 |
| Boy Killed by Falling Tree in Hartford. | Plymouth Union, Morrisville. | 2 |
| Boys from Vermont. | Wallingford. | 1 |
| Bridal Song (Adam and Eve). | Reading, Bradford, Sandgate Songster; Grafton, N. H. | 4 |
| Brooklyn Theatre Fire (Two Orphans). | N. Calais, Plymouth. | 2 |
| Burgoin, General. | Panton Mss. | 1 |
| Burgoyne's Lamentation. | Waitsfield. | 1 |
| Burning of the Granite Mill (Fall River Tragedy). | Florence, Groton. | 2 |
| Butter and Cheese. | N. Calais. | 1 |
| Calais Disaster. | N. Calais. | 1 |
| Calomel. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Canaday-I-O. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Canadian French Song. | Canaan. | 1 |
| Cap. Barnal. | Bennington Mss. | 1 |
| Captain James. | Waitsfield, Ludlow. | 2 |
| Capture of the Java. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| Capture of the Macedonian. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| Cherries Are Ripe. | N. Calais, Brandon. | 2 |
| Chickadee. | Brandon. | 1 |
| China Metal. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Ching A Ling. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Cold Piercing Winter. | Ellsworth Mss. | 1 |
| Come All You Virginy Girls. | Providence, R. I. | 1 |
| Come With Me. | Weston, Springfield. | 2 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| CONSIDER, GOOD COW, CONSIDER. | S. Royalton. | 1 |
| CONSTITUTION AND GUERIERE. | Rutland, Stowe; Greenfield, Mass. | 3 |
| CORK LEG. | Springfield; Greenfield, Mass. | 2 |
| CORN COBS OR YANKEE NOTIONS. (Aunt Jemima climbed a tree). | N. Calais. | 1 |
| COWBOY'S LAMENT (Dying Cowboy). | Cuttingsville, Rockingham. | 2 |
| CROOKED RIN. | N. Calais. | 1 |
| CUMBERLAND CREW. | Monson, Mass. | 1 |
| DARLING CHLOE. | Cuttingsville. | 1 |
| DAVID CROCKETT. | N. Montpelier. | 1 |
| DEATH OF MRS. LYDIA WOODBURN. | Windham. | 1 |
| DEER ISLAND. | Rutland. | 1 |
| DOCTOR HALL'S BARN. | Jeffersonville. | 1 |
| DREARY BLACK HILLS. | Townshend. | 1 |
| DRUMMER AND HIS LOVER. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| DRUMMER BOY OF WATERLOO. | S. Royalton. | 1 |
| DRUNKARD'S DREAM. | Rutland, Quechee. | 2 |
| DUMMY LINE. | Barnet. | 1 |
| DYING CALIFORNIAN. | Springfield. | 1 |
| DYING GIRL'S MESSAGE. | Windsor, Springfield. | 2 |
| DYING SERGEANT. | Putney, Waitsfield, Montpelier, Panton Mss. | 4 |
| FACTORY GIRL. | Brookfield. | 1 |
| FAIR CHARLOTTE. Quechee, Groton, Springfield, S. Ryegate, Randolph Centre, Burlington, Chester Depot, Cabot, N. Shrewsbury, Randolph, Cuttingsville, Rutland (2 versions), Healdville; Stratton, Maine; Hanover, Warner, N. H. | N. Springfield, | 18 |
| FAIR FANNY MORE. N. Montpelier, Bennington, Townshend. | 2 singers in Springfield, | 5 |
| FAIR FLORELLA. Hartford, Rockingham, N. Calais, Burlington, Windsor (2), Townshend; Charlestown, N. H. | Springfield (3), | 11 |
| FALSE YOUNG MAN. | Bennington. | 1 |
| FANCY AND JUDGEMENT. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| FARE YE WELL, MAMIE (I'll eat when I'm hungry). | Windsor. | 1 |
| FARMER AND THE SHANTY BOY. | Charlestown, N. H. | 1 |
| FAVORITE SONG (post-War of 1812). | Rutland. | 1 |
| FICKLE WILD ROSE. | Former Vermonter in Omaha, Nebraska. | 1 |
| FILANDER. | Panton Mss. | 1 |
| FIRE AT SANDY STREAM CAMP. | Charlestown, N. H. | 1 |
| FLYING CLOUD. | Weston, Chester. | 2 |
| FORGET-ME-NOT (1827). | Rutland. | 1 |
| FOURTH OF JULY. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| FREEDOM SONG. | Montpelier. | 1 |
| GARDEN GATE. | Bellows Falls, S. Ryegate. | 2 |
| GENTLEMAN FROGGIE. | Panton Mss., | 18 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| Woodstock, Plymouth, Springfield, N. Montpelier, N. Springfield, N. Calais, Grafton, Springfield, Townshend (2), Manchester, Grafton, Newfane, Vergennes, Brookfield, Bellows Falls; Hebron, Maine. | | |
| George Washington's Xmas Party. | Weathersfield. | 1 |
| Gerry's Rock (Jack Monroe). | N. Montpelier, | 4 |
| Weston, Cuttingsville; Charlestown, N. H. | | |
| Ask about Mr. Armstrong's | | |
| Get Away from Dat Window. | Conn. | 1 |
| Gunpowder Tea. | Reading. | 1 |
| Gumbo Chaff (1827). | Rutland. | 1 |
| Guy Reed. | Charlestown, N. H. | 1 |
| Had I the Wings. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Happy Bachellor (1808). | Springfield. | 1 |
| Hard Times. | N. Calais. | 1 |
| Hard Up. | Windsor, Lower Waterford. | 2 |
| Harry Bluff (Yankee Sailor). | Reading. | 1 |
| Hartford Wreck (Montreal Express). | Rockingham, | 4 |
| Reading, N. Montpelier, Ascutneyville. | | |
| Hebrew Daniel. | Reading. | 1 |
| Henry Green and Mary Wyatt. | N. Montpelier, | 4 |
| Bennington, Townshend, Rutland. | | |
| Henry K. Sawyer. | Charlestown, N. H. | 1 |
| Henry Orrison. | Charlestown, N. H. | 1 |
| He Took His Bow (Little Bears). | Cheshire, Conn. | 1 |
| History of Young Men. | South Ryegate. | 1 |
| Hoboes Grand Convention. | Dorset. | 1 |
| Hog Thorny Bear. | Andover. | 1 |
| How Kissing Came in Fashion (1827). | Rutland. | 1 |
| Hunters in Their Midnight Camp. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Hunters of Kentucky. | Stowe. | 1 |
| Huskin' Bee. | Burlington. | 1 |
| Hutchinson Family Song, The. | Hanover, N. H. | 1 |
| I Beg Pardon, Ladies (1827). | Rutland. | 1 |
| I'd Be a Butterfly (1827). | Rutland. | 1 |
| I'll Buy My Love. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Indian's Lament. | Ludlow, Springfield. | 2 |
| Indian Student. | Panton Mss. | 1 |
| In Old Pod-Auger Times. | West Wardsboro. | 1 |
| In the Days of '49. | Quechee. | 1 |
| Is Love a Pleasure? | Chester Depot, Springfield. | 2 |
| Jackson Will be President (1827). | Rutland. | 1 |
| James Bird. | Cuttingsville, Brookfield. | 2 |
| James (Jim) Fiske (Stoke's Verdict). | Reading, | 6 |
| Townshend, Vernon, Grafton, Brandon; Hinsdale, N. H. | | |
| Jefferson and Liberty. | Providence, R. I. | 1 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| JOEL BAKER. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| JOHN PAUL JONES. | Tyson (from ex-Vermonter); Santa Barbara, Cal. | 2 |
| JOHN TRUE GORDON. | Vanceboro, Maine. | 1 |
| JOHNATHAN'S COURTSHIP. | N. Calais; Westfield, Mass. | 2 |
| JOHNNY BULL. | Stowe. | 1 |
| JOHNSTOWN FLOOD. | E. Calais. | 1 |
| JOLLY OLD ROGER. | St. Johnsbury, Springfield, N. Calais; Glens Falls, N. Y. | 4 |
| JOYS OF EMIGRATION. | Reading. | 1 |
| KATIE'S LETTER. | Springfield. | 1 |
| LADY WASHINGTON'S LAMENTATION. | Reading, Sandgate Songster. | 2 |
| LAKE OF PONCHARTRAIN. | Springfield. | 1 |
| LAZARUM AND DIVIUM. | Belmont, Mass. | 1 |
| LIBERTY TREE. | Sandgate Songster, Rutland, Norwich. | 3 |
| LITTLE MOHEE. | E. Calais, Springfield, Kennison, N. Montpelier. | 4 |
| LITTLE PREACHER. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| MCNALLY'S ROW OF FLATS. | Springfield. | 1 |
| MAJOR ANDRE'S AND ARNOLD'S TREASON. | Rutland, Dummerston. | 2 |
| MAJOR'S ONLY SON. | Putney. | 1 |
| MAN IN LOVE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| MAN OF WORDS. | Windsor, Conn. (*Bible*). | 1 |
| MAPLE-SWEET (by Perrin Fisk, but in folk-circulation). | Springfield. | 1 |
| MARGERY GRAY (by Mrs. Dorr, but in folk-circulation). | Charlestown, N. H. | 1 |
| MILLERITE HYMN. | Jeffersonville; Lee, Mass. | 2 |
| MINER'S SONG (*fragment* of "Escanaba"). | Barnet. | 1 |
| MIRAMACHI FIRE, THE. | Springfield. | 1 |
| MISS SUSIE. | Native of Barnet; N. Montpelier. | 2 |
| MISTRESS GOOSE (*Broadside*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| MOLLY THOMAS. | Windsor. | 1 |
| MONTGOMERY, GENERAL. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| MORMON'S LAMENT. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| MORNING SONG. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| MORRISSEY AND THE ROOSHIAN. | Springfield. | 1 |
| MURDER OF SARAH VAIL. | Brockway's Mills. | 1 |
| MY OLD BROWN COAT. | Chester Depot, Springfield. | 2 |
| NELL OF NARRAGANSETT BAY. | Springfield, Baltimore. | 2 |
| NELLY BLY. | N. Montpelier; Belmont, Mass. | 2 |
| NOBLE LADS OF CANADA. | Stowe, Brattleboro. | 2 |
| NOBODY (*Broadside*). | N. Calais. | 1 |
| NORTHWEST CARRY (The Bangor Song). | N. Montpelier. | 1 |
| O, MY DEARY (*Broadside*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| O, SOLITUDE. | Bradford. | 1 |
| OL' BOB RIDLEY-O. | Conn. | 1 |
| OL' DAN TUCKER. | Bellows Falls. | 1 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| OLD ENGLAND, 40 YEARS AGO. | Hanover, N. H. | 1 |
| By Silas Ballou of Richmond, N. H., but in folk-circulation. | | |
| OLD HAZEN VERSES. | Chester. | 1 |
| OL' MASSA (Slave song). | Springfield. | 1 |
| ON THE BANKS OF THE ROSES, OR "Young Johnnie He'll Go Roving in the Morning." | Springfield. | 1 |
| ON SPRINGFIELD MOUNTAIN. | Reading, | 17 |
| S. Royalton, Bethel, Newbury, Woodstock, Bennington, Townshend (2), S. Ryegate, Springfield (2), Montpelier, Jamaica, St. Albans, Burlington; Cheshire, Conn.; Groton, Mass. | | |
| PERRY'S VICTORY. | Sandgate Songster, S. Pomfret. | 2 |
| PERRY'S VICTORY (a different song from the above). (*Broadside*) | Rutland | 1 |
| MR. PIERCE'S EXPERIENCE (*Broadside*). | Cambridge, Mass. | 1 |
| PLYMOUTH COLONY. | Sandgate Songster. | 1 |
| POLKO'S DAUGHTER. | Belmont, Mass. | 1 |
| POOR BILL (Common Bill). | Cambridge, Mass. | 1 |
| QUEENSTOWN MOURNER. | Randolph, Bennington; Franklin, N. H. | 3 |
| "REDDY" MONEY. | Rutland. | 1 |
| REELING SONG. | Dorset. | 1 |
| REVOLUTIONARY TEA. | N. Springfield. | 1 |
| REVOLUTIONARY TIMES (In North America). | Waitsfield. | 1 |
| ROBERT KIDD (Captain Kidd). | Baltimore; Greenfield, Mass. | 2 |
| ROSE TREE, A (*Broadside*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| RUMMY CROCODILE. | Charlestown, N. H. | 1 |
| ST. JOHNSBURY TRAGEDY. | Windsor. | 1 |
| SAM HOBSON. | East Burke. | 1 |
| SCOLDING WIFE (I've been married to a scolding wife). | Groton, | 3 |
| N. Calais (*Broadside*), S. Ryegate. | | |
| SEGAR, THE (*Broadside*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| SHINE ON, JERUSALEM. | Conn. | 1 |
| SINGING SCHOOL SONGS. | | |
| [Copied such as are in folk-circulation, but found there, among them: Old Dan Tucker, Black-Eyed Susan (All in the Downs); Revolutionary Tea; Noble Lads of Canada; When George the Third was King; Battle of Stonington; Vermont Farmer's Song (J. G. Saxe).] | | |
| SISTER SUSAN. | Grafton, S. Pomfret, N. Montpelier. | 3 |
| SMILING LITTLE BOTTLE OF RUM (*Broadside, 1827*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| SONG FOR THE FOURTH OF JULY (*Broadside, 1810*). | Springfield. | 1 |
| SONG OF THE VERMONTERS (1779) (by Whittier but found in folk-transmission). | Burlington, Stowe; N. Somers, Conn. | 3 |
| SPEED THE PLOUGH. | Jeffersonville. | 1 |
| SPRINGFIELD, VT., BALLAD. | Springfield. | 1 |
| STRATTON MT. TRAGEDY (Written by Seba Smith but in folk-transmission). | Springfield, Vergennes. | 2 |
| STRIPED PIG (*Broadside*). | Reading, N. Calais. | 2 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| SUNCOOKTOWN TRAGEDY (Josie Langmaid). Hardwick, Plymouth. | Springfield (2), | 4 |
| SWEEPER, THE. | Waitsfield, Putney. | 2 |
| "TAKEING OF BALISLE." | Putney. | 1 |
| TEXAS RANGERS (Western Rangers) (said to be written by J. F. McDermott of Scranton, Pa.) | E. Calais, St. Albans, Townshend, N. Montpelier, Windsor. | 5 |
| THERE WAS AN OLD WOMAN (Churchyard Song). Dorset, Rutland. | Arlington, | 3 |
| THEY "GRAFTED" HIM INTO THE ARMY. | Dalton, Mass. | 1 |
| TYROLESE SONG OF LIBERTY (*Broadside, 1827*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| UNCLE JOE. | Chester; Pawtucket, R. I. | 2 |
| UNFORTUNATE GIRL. | Thornton, N. H. | 1 |
| WAIT FOR THE WAGON (*Broadside*). Springfield, Bennington. | Randolph, | 3 |
| WALBRIDGE SONG. | Putney. | 1 |
| WASHINGTON AND JEFFERSON. | Panton Mss., Sandgate Songster. | 2 |
| WEST RIVER R. R. | Westminster Station. | 1 |
| WHITE MAN, LET ME GO. | Baltimore. | 1 |
| WILD RIVER TRAGEDY. (Apparently Bethel, N. H., or Maine.) | Charlestown, N. H. | 1 |
| WILLIAM COOK. | E. Calais. | 1 |
| WISCONSIN EMIGRANT. | Rutland; W. Springfield, Mass. | 2 |
| WOLF, GENERAL. Springfield, Sandgate Songster, Reading (Cobb Mss.), Reading, Grafton, Brandon. | Panton, | 7 |
| WOODEN DISHES. | N. Calais. | 1 |
| WOODSMAN'S ALPHABET. | Springfield, E. Calais; Charlestown, N. H. | 3 |
| YANKEE DOODLE (Fessenden 1807). Another form in Hartland; Rochester, Mass. | Springfield, | 3 |
| YANKEE FROLICS (*Broadside, 1827*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| YOUNG JOHNNY (Polly Song) (*Broadside, 1827*). | Rutland. | 1 |
| YOUNG MAN WHO WOULD HOE CORN. | Newbury, Jeffersonville. | 2 |
| YOUNG MEN ARE PRONE TO LIE. | Cheshire, Conn. | 1 |
| YOUNG STRONGBOW (by Nathaniel Waugh, but in folk-transmission since 1812). | Charlestown, N. H. | 1 |
| ZIP COON, OLD. | Springfield, Brandon; Lee, Mass. | 3 |

## SINGING SCHOOL ADDITIONS, 1940

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| FARMER'S BOY. | Springfield; Devon, Pa. | 4 with tune |
| HURRAH FOR OLD NEW ENGLAND. | Brandon. | 1 with tune |
| INVITATION TO SINGING SCHOOL. | Springfield. | 1 |
| ROW, ROW, ROW YOUR BOAT. | Springfield. | 1 with tune |
| WHEN GEORGE THE THIRD WAS KING. | N. Springfield. | 1 |

May, 1940

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| Albany Volunteer's March. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Alloa House. | Springfield. | 1 |
| American Eagle. | Springfield. | 1 |
| American March. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Arkansas Traveler, The. | Quechee; Greenfield, Mass. | 2 |
| Bank of Flowers. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Beau of Oak Hill. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Bennington Quick Step. | Montpelier. | 1 |
| Betsey Baker. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Big Ear Mule. | S. Burlington. | 1 |
| Black Rock. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Blind Dunbar. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Blue Bird. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Bonaparte's March. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Bonaparte's March Crossing the Alps. | Quechee. | 1 |
| Bower, The. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Boyn Water. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Brattleborough Quickstep. | Montpelier. | 1 |
| Brown's Reel, Miss. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Caledonian Laddie, The. | Springfield. | 1 |
| California Reel. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Calif of Bagdad's Cotillion. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Campbells Are Coming, The. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Carpenter's Reel. | S. Burlington. | 1 |
| Chase the Squirrel. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Chorus Jig. | Greenfield, Mass., Fitchburg, Mass.; Springfield. | 3 |
| Cincinnati Hornpipe. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Clark's Favorite. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Cluster of Pearls. | Fitchburg, Mass. | 1 |
| College Hornpipe. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Come Haste to the Wedding. | Greenfield, Fitchburg, Mass. | 2 |
| Cotillion. | Montpelier. | 2 |
| Devil's Dream, The. | Quechee, S. Burlington; Fitchburg, Greenfield, Mass. | 5 |
| Doll Jig. | S. Burlington. | 1 |
| Dorsetshire March. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Duke of York's Troop. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Dunklin House. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Durang's Hornpipe. | Springfield, Greenfield, Mass., Fitchburg, Mass., Quechee. | 4 |
| Fairy Dance. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Favorite Medley (Introducing Ben Bolt). | Fitchburg, Mass. | 1 |
| Favorite Quickstep. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Fife and Drum. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| Fisher's Hornpipe. | Greenfield, Mass., Fitchburg, Mass. Springfield. | 3 |
| Flowers of Edinburgh. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Free Mason's March. | Springfield. | 1 |
| French Four. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Garland of Love, The. | Springfield. | 1 |
| General Green's March. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Giles Scroggin's Ghost. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Girl I Left Behind Me, The. | Greenfield, Mass., Fitchburg, Mass. | 2 |
| Going Up and Down Grade. | S. Burlington. | 1 |
| Go to the Devil and Shake Yourself. | Springfield, Fitchburg, Mass. | 2 |
| Gray Goose, The. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Green Joke. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Guilderoy. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Hay Maker. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Highland Fling, The. | Quechee. | 1 |
| How Sweet Through the Woodlands. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Hull's Victory. | Fitchburg, Mass., Greenfield, Mass., Springfield. | 3 |
| I Am Not Twenty. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Irish Jig. | Fitchburg, Mass. | 1 |
| Irish Washerwoman, The. | Fitchburg, Mass., Greenfield, Mass. | 2 |
| Isle of Sky. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Jefferson and Liberty. | Springfield. | 1 |
| King of Prussia's March. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Kinloch of Kinloch. | Fitchburg, Mass. | 1 |
| Lady Bartlett's Whim. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Lady A. Gordon's Strathspey. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Lady Walpole's Reel. | Fitchburg, Mass., Greenfield, Mass. | 2 |
| Larry O'Gaff. | Greenfield, Mass., Baltimore. | 2 |
| Lamplighter's Hornpipe. | Fitchburg, Mass., Baltimore. | 2 |
| Land of Sweet Erin. | Fitchburg, Mass. | 1 |
| Lannigan's Ball. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Little Peggy Loves Me. | Springfield. | 1 |
| March in Bluebeard. | Springfield. | 1 |
| March in the Battle of Prague. | Springfield. | 1 |
| March in the God of Love. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Mary's Dream. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Masonic Adieu. | Springfield. | 1 |
| McLoud's Reel. | Dorset, Baltimore. | 2 |
| Military Schottische. | Groton. | 1 |
| Money Musk. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Morelli's Lesson. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Morning Glory Reel. | Dorset. | 1 |
| Morning Star. | Fitchburg, Mass. | 1 |
| Old Ben Lomand. | Fitchburg, Mass. | 1 |
| Old Zip Coon. | Fitchburg, Mass., Greenfield, Mass. | 2 |
| On the Road to Boston. | Fitchburg, Mass., Quechee. | 2 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| Opera Reel. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Ostinella Hornpipe. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Over the Water to Charlie. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Oyster River. | Fitchburg, Mass. | 1 |
| Paddy O'Rafferty. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Paddy's Wedding. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Pigtown Fling. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Pop Goes the Weasel. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Portland Fancy. | Greenfield, Mass., Fitchburg, Mass., Springfield. | 4 |
| Prussian Dance. | Putney. | 1 |
| Prussian Rose. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Quadrille Changes (West's). | Montpelier. | 1 |
| Rafferty's Reel. | Dorset. | 1 |
| Rise Cynthia Rise. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Rocky Road to Dublin. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Rose Bud Reel. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Rose Tree. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Roslin Castle. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Ross' Favorite. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Roving Sailor, The. | Fitchburg, Mass., Greenfield, Mass. | 2 |
| Roy's Wife. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Russell's Jig. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Serenade. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Shay's March. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Smash the Window. | Fitchburg, Mass. | 1 |
| Soldier's Joy. | Greenfield, Mass., Springfield. | 3 |
| Soldier's Return. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Spanking Jack. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Speed the Plough. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| | Springfield. | 2 |
| Steamboat Quickstep. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| | Baltimore. | 2 |
| St. Patrick's Day. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Swiss Grand March. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Tempest, The. | Springfield, Greenfield, Mass., Groton. | 3 |
| Thunder Hornpipe. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Turkey in the Straw. | Fitchburg, Mass. | 1 |
| Twin Sisters. | Fitchburg, Mass., Springfield. | 2 |
| Vinton's Hornpipe. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Washington's Grand March. | Springfield. | 1 |
| When Bidden to the Fair. | Springfield. | 1 |
| When Pensive I Thought on My Love. | Springfield. | 1 |
| White Cockade, The. | Greenfield, Mass., Springfield. | 3 |
| Wild Goose Chase, The. | Fitchburg, Mass., Greenfield, Mass. | 2 |
| Wrecker's Daughter, The. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Yellow Haired Laddie. | Springfield. | 1 |

## GAME-SONGS

May, 1940

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| Apples Are Ripe. | Calais. | 1 |
| Buster, Buster, Turn Around. | Brattleboro. | 1 |
| Dutchman's Cork Leg, The. | Brattleboro. | 1 |
| Green Gravel. | Windsor. | 1 |
| Green Grow the Rushes-O. | Lee, Mass. | 1 with tune |
| Having the Promise. | Lee, Mass. | 1 with tune |
| It Snows, It Blows. | Lee, Mass. | 1 with tune |
| King William Was King George's Son. | Windsor. | 1 with tune |
| London Bridge. | Springfield, Brattleboro. | 2 |
| Looby Loo. | Cornish, N. H. | 1 |
| Marching Down to Quebec. | Cheshire, Conn. | 1 with tune |
| Needle's Eye, The. | Springfield, Brattleboro. | 2 |
| Old Buzzard. | St. Johnsbury. | 1 |
| Old Cromwell. | Ludlow. | 1 |
| Old Grumble. | North Adams, Mass., Springfield. | 3 |
| On the Green Carpet. | Greenfield, Mass. | 1 |
| Poly Roly Over. | Brattleboro. | 1 with tune |
| There's a Rose. | Lee, Mass. | 1 with tune |
| Three Dukes. | Chester. | 1 |
| Up and Down the Street. | Windsor. | 1 |
| Whickaty Whack. | Burlington. | 1 with tune |

## COLLEGE SONGS IN ORAL TRANSMISSION

May, 1940

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| Flavel S. Luther. | Belmont, Mass. | 1 with tune |
| I'll Be Ready. | Belmont, Mass. | 1 with tune |
| Mary Expects Her Beau. | Belmont, Mass. | 1 with tune |
| You Ought To Have Known. | Belmont, Mass. | 1 with tune |

## ROUNDS

May, 1940

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| As I Was Walking Out One Day. | Dorset. | 1 |
| Butter, Come Butter. | Dorset. | 1 |
| Fire Upon the Mountain. | Mendon. | 2 |
| Girls and Boys. | Springfield. | 1 with tune |
| Jennie Dyer. | N. Springfield. | 1 |
| Sit Up Erect. | Proctor. | 1 |
| Swiftly Turning. | Windsor. | 1 |
| Tom Brown's Little Indians. | Vergennes. | 1 |

## HYMN TUNES

May, 1940

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| All Is Well. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Anthem for Fast Day. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Bower of Prayer. | N. Calais. | 1 |
| By the Rivers of Watertown. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Christ in the Garden. | Springfield. | 1 with tune |
| Garden Hymn, The. | N. Calais. | 1 |
| Gethsemane. | N. Calais. | 1 |
| Gospel Train, The. | Mooers Forks, N. Y. | 1 with tune |
| Hornets. | Mooers Forks, N. Y. | 1 with tune |
| Independence. | | 1 |
| Into My Father's Care. | Groton. | 1 with tune |
| Judgment Hymn. | Dummerston, Jeffersonville. | 2 with tunes |
| Lamentation Over Boston. | | 1 with tune |
| New Plymouth. | Springfield. | 1 |
| Millerite Hymn (see American Section). | Lee, Mass. | |
| Old Israelites, The. | N. Calais. | 1 |
| Retrospect. | Springfield. | 1 with tune |
| Salem's Great King. | N. Calais. | 1 with tune |
| Samson and Goliath. | N. Calais. | 1 |
| Savannah. | | 1 |
| Solomon's Temple. | Reading. | 1 |
| Spiritual Railway. | Springfield; Mooers Forks, N. Y. | 2 with tunes |
| Sun Bright Clime, The. | Adamant. | 1 |
| Thief on the Cross. | N. Calais. | 1 with tune |
| Tis Low in that Valley. | N. Calais. | 1 with tune |

## COUNTING-OUT SONGS

May, 1940

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|
| EEny, MEEny Mo Ny My. | Hyde Park. | 1 |
| Intry, Mintry, Cutry Corn. | Barnet, Windsor, N. Calais, Jeffersonville; Pittsfield, Mass. | 5 |
| Stike Jack, Whip Tom. | | 1 |
| Wunnery, Ewery, Ickery, Ann. | Windsor. | 1 |

## STAGE SONGS

May, 1940

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions *with tune* | *Cylinder No.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Captain with His Whiskers, The. | Windsor, Springfield. | 2* | |
| Carrion Crow. | St. Albans. | 1 | |
| Clown Song. | Brandon. | 1 | |
| Dandy Joe. | Springfield. | 1* | 133 |

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions *with tune* | *Cylinder No.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Danny from the County Clare. | Springfield. | 1* | 9 |
| Drunkard's Doom. | Searsburg. | 1* | 161 |
| Erin's Isle. | Springfield. | 1 | |
| Evening Express. | Grafton. | 1 | |
| Fatal Wedding. | Plainfield, N. H. | 1 | |
| Fellow that Looks Like Me. | Windsor, Manchester Depot. | 2 | |
| Flying Trapeze. | N. Calais. | 1 | |
| Good-bye John. | Pittsford. | 1 | |
| Good Old Times. | W. Lebanon, N. H. | 1 | |
| Grandmother's Old Arm Chair. | Grafton, Springfield. | 2 | |
| Heely, Hyly. | Springfield. | 1 | |
| I Have a Little Wife. | Springfield. | 1 | |
| In Our Grandfather's Days. | Hanover, N. H. | 1 | |
| Irish Wedding. | E. Burke. | 1 | |
| It's Funny when I Feel that Way. | Bridgewater Corners. | 1 | |
| I've Only Been Down to the Club. | | 1* | 120 |
| Jim Crow (*Broadside*). | Rutland. | 1 | |
| Josephus Orange Blossom. | Springfield. | 1 | |
| Kate Dalrymple. | Omaha, Nebr. | 1* | |
| Kiss Behind the Door. | Hanover, N. H. | 1* | |
| Little Black Moustache. | Amsden. | 1 | |
| Louisa. | N. Montpelier. | 1* | 145 |
| Mary Blaine. | Windham. | 1 | |
| Monkey Married the Baboon's Sister. | Townshend. | 1 | |
| My Good Looking Man. | N. Clarendon. | 1 | |
| My Little Georgia Rose. | Grafton. | 1 | |
| My Lucy and Me. | | 1* | |
| My Wife Is Sick. | Springfield. | 1 | |
| Myself and My Stick. | Plainfield, N. H. | 1 | |
| No One to Welcome Me Home. | N. Montpelier. | 1* | 146 |
| O, If You Want a Hoe Cake. | Windsor. | 1 | |
| O Love It Is a Funny Thing. | Springfield. | 1 | |
| Once I Was Gay as a Charming Cock Sparrow. | Meriden, Conn. | 1 | |
| Pirate Sons. | Vergennes. | 1 | |
| Poor Little Joe. | | 2* | 202, 205 |
| Popping the Question. | Ludlow. | 1 | |
| Sir Jerry Go Nimble. | Montpelier. | 1 | |
| Susan Jane. | S. Royalton. | 1 | |
| Temperance Medley. | Jeffersonville. | 1 | |
| Vilikins and Dinah. | E. Calais. | 1* | |
| Whiskey in the Jar. | Reading. | 1* | |
| Whitewash Song. | Springfield. | 1* | |

## SEEMING NON-FOLK IN ORIGIN, OR WITH KNOWN AUTHOR, BUT IN FOLK DISTRIBUTION*

May, 1940

| *Title* | *Place* | *Versions *with tune* | *Cylinder No.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Barney McCoy. | Baltimore. | 1* | 24 |
| Basket Maker's Child, The. | Chester. | 1* | 124 |
| Bold Robert Emmet. | Springfield. | 1 | |
| Exile of Erin. | Springfield, Reading (2). | 3 | |
| In the Shade of the Old Apple Tree. | Quechee. | 1 | |
| John Maynard. | Springfield; Springfield, Mass. | 2 | |
| Kate Kearney (*Broadside*). | Rutland. | 1 | |
| Kitty Wells. | | | |
| Light in the Window. | | | |
| Leaving Old Ireland. | Baltimore. | 1* | |
| Light in the Window. | Brattleboro. | 1* | 124 |
| Lord Hulland's Daughters. | Springfield. | 1 | |
| Lover's Quarrel. | Burlington. | 1* | |
| Normandy Maid. | Northfield, Mass. | 1 | |
| Poor Old Dad. | Plymouth. | 1 | |
| Remember I'm His Mother. | Allston, Mass. | 1* | |
| Richmond on the James. | Pittsford, Springfield. | 2* | 23 |
| Slavory Days. | Mt. Holly. | 1 | |
| Snow Storm, The. | Springfield. | 1* | 156 |
| Swinging in the Lane. | Springfield. | 1 | |
| Three Perished in the Snow. | Pawlet. | 1 | |
| Traced Her Little Footsteps in the Snow. | Wallingford. | 1* | 114 |
| Trip Over the Mountain. | Plainfield, N. H. | 1* | 181 |

## LIST OF TUNES RECORDED BY DICTAPHONE AND SPEAK-O-PHONE

May, 1940

| *Singer* | *Place* | *Song* | *Record No.* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Adams | Boston, Mass. | Rio Grande, Frisco Town, Rueben Ranco, Blow Boys Blow | 125 | 4 |
| | | Boney Was a Warrior, Way a Day, Sally Brown | 126 | 3 |
| Armstrong | Springfield | Blood Powder Shun, Man in Love, Calomel, John Mitchell, Fox and His Wife, Brian O'Linn | 128 | 6 |

* A recently loaned old book shows known authorship of the following items, previously classified under British: *Banks of Annah*, *Barney*, *The Lad from Kildare*, *Christmas Fires*, *Fairy Boy*, *Patrick Sheehan*, *The Rising of the Moon*, *Rory of the Hills*. *Katie's Letter* was found to be also of known origin, and British, not American.

| *Singer* | *Place* | *Song* | *Record No.* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Heights of Alma, Morressey and Rooshian, Two Lovers Meet, Bell in the Muck | 129 | 4 |
| | | Skewball, John Barleycorn, King William, The Farmer's Son, McNally's Row of Flats, Heights of Alma (cont.) | 130 | 6 |
| | | Barbara Allen (Child 84), Fair Charlotte, Gospel Train, Spiritual Railway, There Come a Little Crew, The Hornet | 143 | 4 |
| Ashford | Groton | Peter Amberley, Lord Thomas (Child 73), Fair Margaret and Sweet William (Child 74), Mantle So Green, Young Charlotte, Military Schottische, The Tempest, Jimmie and Nancy | 140 | 8 |
| Atwood | St. Albans | On Springfield Mountain | 64 | 1 |
| Ayer | Fitchburg, Mass. | Fiddle tunes: The Girl I Left Behind Me, Hull's Victory, Turkey in the Straw, Lady Walpole's Reel | Disc: 17 | 4 |
| | | The Roving Sailor, Soldier's Joy, Chorus Jig, On the Road to Boston, Lamplighter's Hornpipe | Disc: 18 | 5 |
| | | Devil's Dream, Oyster Man, Come Haste to the Wedding, Smash the Window, Irish Jig | Disc: 19 | 5 |
| | | Land of Erin, Kinloch of Kinloch, Wild Goose Chase, Ben Lomand, Highland Fling | Disc: 20 | 5 |
| | | Cluster of Pearls, Go to the Devil and Chase Yourself | Disc: 21 | 2 |
| Bailey | Newbury | Young Man Who Couldn't Hoe Corn, Old Maid's Song, On Greenland Mountain | 24 | 3 |
| Baldwin | Springfield | Wife Wrapped in Wether's Skin (Child 277) | 97 | 1 |
| Barton | Quechee | In the Days of '49, On the Road to Boston, Morning Star, other fiddle tunes | 147 | 5 |
| | | Polka, On the Road to Boston, Devil's Dream, Arkansas Traveler | 159 | 4 |

| *Singer* | *Place* | *Song* | *Record No.* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Fair Charlotte, Irish Fiddle Tune | 160 | 2 |
| | | Pop Goes the Weasel, Wake Up Susan, Arkansas Traveler, Turkey in the Straw | 165 | 4 |
| Beers | Springfield | Toddle Song, Lady LeRoy, Stratton Mountain | 105 | 2 |
| | | Florella, On Springfield Mountain | 106 | 2 |
| Bell | Burlington | Down in the Lowlands, Young Strongbow | 32 | 2 |
| Bemis | Baltimore | Fiddle tunes: Steamboat Quickstep, Lamplighter's Hornpipe, McLoud's Reel, Larry O'Gaff | 1 | 5 |
| Bent | Westminster | Knee Trotting Song | 28 | 1 |
| Bicknell | Dalton, Mass. | The Tall Young Oyster Man | 191 | 1 |
| | | Young Jimmie, the Miller, Sunday Night in Podunk Valley | 192 | 2 |
| | | Brave Wolfe, Polly Hopkins, The Twelve Days of Christmas | 195 | 3 |
| | | Tall Young Oyster Man (cont.), Old Bob Ridley O, When I Was a Young Man, They Grafted Him into the Army | 196 | 3 |
| Blake | Hartland | Quaker's Wooing, Madam I Have a Very Fine Field | 141 | 2 |
| | | The Golden Victory (Child 286), The Farmer's Curst Wife (Child 278) | 144 | 2 |
| Blodgett | N. Springfield | Wilkes Lovell | 57 | 1 |
| Brigham | E. Calais | Gypsy Daisy (Child 200) | 69 | 1 |
| Bryant | Springfield | The Brooklyn Theatre Fire, Three Perished in the Snow | Disc: 4 | 2 |
| | | Poor Little Joe, Under the Mistletoe Bough | Disc: 5 | 2 |
| | | The Jealous Lover, Little Chickens in the Garden | 6 | 2 |
| | | He Was One of the Boys, The Old Woman from Slab City | 7 | 2 |
| | | The Sailor's Grave, Down Went McGinty | 8 | 1 |
| Buckingham | Belmont, Mass. | Polko's Daughter | 189 | 1 |
| | | Lazarum and Davium, Nellie Bly | 190 | 2 |

| *Singer* | *Place* | *Song* | *Record No.* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Burditt | Springfield | Lord Banner (Child 81) | 26 | 1 |
| | | The Butcher Boy | 34 | 1 |
| | | Slavery Days | 36 | 1 |
| | | Captain Wedderburn's Courtship (Child 46), Bailiff's Daughter of Islington (Child 105) | 38 | 2 |
| | | Lord Banner (Child 81), Tune the Old Cow Died On | 43 | 2 |
| | | The Woodman's Alphabet | 52 | 1 |
| | | Dad's Dinner Pail | 118 | 1 |
| Calhoun | E. Dorset | The Ghost of Willie-O, Barney the Lad from Kildare | 119 | 1 |
| Campbell | Milton | Courtin' in the Kitchen, Slavery Days, Dangers of the Sea | 180 | 3 |
| Canfield | Woodstock | Frog Song, I Don't Like to See | 144 | 2 |
| | | Are You Sleeping, Springfield Mountain (Squibob version) | 61 | 2 |
| Chandler | Woodstock | Old Fox Song, Frog Song | 144 | 2 |
| Cheney | Dorset | Reeling Song, Indian Song | 98 | 2 |
| Churchill | Brandon | Irish Wedding, Hurrah for Old New England | 112 | 1 |
| Cooke | Wellesley | Dog and Gun | 39 | 1 |
| Curtis | Rockingham | The Gay Spanish Maid, Fair Florella | 157 | 2 |
| | | Fair Florella (cont.) | 158 | |
| | | Edward Howland | 168 | 1 |
| Daniels | E. Calais | Fair Lucy, Willow Tree | 67 | 2 |
| | | King John and the Bishop, Little Mohee | 69 | 2 |
| | | Silver Dagger, Granger John, Will the Weaver, Henry Green, Cambric Shirt (Child 2) | 122 | 5 |
| | | Journeyman Tailor, Light in the Window, Remember I'm His Mother | 124 | 1 |
| | | Old Maid Song, James Derry | 145 | 3 |
| (with Mr. George) | | Ancient Courtship, Milking Maid | 65 | 2 |
| | | Wilikins and Dinah, Sheffield Apprentice, Polly | 148 | 3 |
| | | The Johnstown Flood, There Was a Tree, Poor Old Tramp | 149 | 2 |
| | | Spring Song | 152 | |
| Davis | Milton | Lady Margaret and King William, Blacked-Eyed Susan | 170 | 3 |

| Singer | Place | Song | Record No. | Versions |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Libby Prison, The Last Fierce Charge | 171 | 2 |
| | | Lord Bakeman (Child 53) | 172 | 1 |
| | | The Backwoodsman | 173 | 1 |
| | | The Battle of Lake Erie | 174 | 1 |
| | | The Farmer's Wife, Song of All Songs, Upstairs in My Bedroom | 175 | 1 |
| | | Fairy Tale, Brimigan's Pups | 177 | 2 |
| | | Green Willow Tree, Young Sailor Boy | 176 | 2 |
| | | The Scolding Wife, Biddy Will Meet Me | 178 | 2 |
| Dennison | Framingham, Mass. | Lord Randall (Tyranty) | 40 | 2 |
| Doten | N. Calais | Stratton Mountain Tragedy, The Frog's Wooing | 67 | 3 |
| | | Thief on the Cross, Salem's Bright Shore, Valley of Peace, The Rich Merchant | 116 | 3 |
| Dutton | Brookfield Ctr. | Way Down in Egypt Land | 142 | 1 |
| Earle | Eden | Milwaukee Fire, Backwoodsman's Alphabet | 179 | 2 |
| Eaton | S. Royalton | We Hunted and We Hollowed, The Two Sisters, Billy Boy, The Piper's Son, The Dumb Wife, My Old Brown Coat and Me | 131 | 5 |
| | | In Good Old Colony Times, Consider, Good Cow Consider | 134 | 1 |
| | | Old Mansfield Mountain | 163 | 1 |
| Edwards | Burlington | Come Buy My Pretty Posies | 65 | 1 |
| | | Yorkshire Bite, Derby Ram, Charming Young Widow | 73 | 2 |
| | | Tib the Gray Mare, Hang-ed I Shall Be | 74 | 2 |
| | | Lord Arnold, Wife Wrapped in Wether's Skin (Child 277), Pompey Snow, McCollister | 62 | 4 |
| | | Lovell the Robber, Lover's Quarrel, London Trooper | 78 | 3 |
| | | Lord Thomas (Child 73) | 81 | 1 |
| | | Old Tune, Bonny Earl of Murray (Child 81), St. Stephen and Herod (Child 22), Scolding Wife | 117 | 4 |
| | | London Cupid, The Golden | | |

| *Singer* | *Place* | *Song* | *Record No.* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Vanity (Child 286) | 110 | 2 |
| | | Edward (Child 13) | 121 | 1 |
| | | Apple Paring Song, Corn Husking Song | 122 | 2 |
| Erskine | Cheshire, Conn. | The Seven Joys of Mary, Twelve Days of Christmas | 185 | 2 |
| | | The Two Crows (Child 26), We Are Marching Down to Quebec, Sheffield Apprentice | 186 | 3 |
| | | Gypsy Davey (Child 200), King William and Lady Margaret (Child 74), Young Men Are Prone to Lie, The Bird Song | 187 | 4 |
| Fairbanks | Springfield | Jew's Daughter (Child 155), Rose of Britain's Isle | 182 | 2 |
| | | Bailiff's Daughter, Hunting Towers, Barbara Allen | 183 | 3 |
| Flanders | Springfield | Johnny Morgan, Go In and Out the Windows | 80 | 2 |
| | | Jolly Old Roger | 95 | 1 |
| Girard | S. Burlington | Fiddle tunes: Green Mountain Ranger, Champion, Doll Jig, Casey Jones | 3 | 3 |
| | | Soldier's Joy, Carpenter's Reel, Going Up and Down Grade | 14 | 3 |
| | | Wreck of '97, Devil's Dream, Big Ear Mule, Old Hoe Down | 37 | 4 |
| George | N. Montpelier | Mary and Willie, Edmon Dell, Mary Wyatt, Fair Ella | 63 | 4 |
| | | Poor Soldier (Child 8—secondary) | 65 | 1 |
| | | House Carpenter (Child 243), Woodsman's Alphabet, Western Rangers | 69 | 3 |
| | | Fair Lucy (Child 51), Green Mountain Boys, James McDonald | 67 | 3 |
| | | Frenchman's Ball | 76 | 1 |
| | | The Green Willow Tree (Child 286), Lady and the Farmer's Son | 77 | 2 |
| | | Poor Sailor Boy | 80 | 1 |
| | | Gerry's Rock, Bold Boatman, Jack Monroe | 119 | 3 |

| *Singer* | *Place* | *Song* | *Record No.* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | The Outlandish Knight (Child 4), Irish Song, Farmer's Boy, David Crockett, Biddy Will Meet Me, The Golden Victory (Child 286) | 120 | 6 |
| | | Louisa, The Major's Britches | 145 | 2 |
| | | The Unconstant Lover, Last Night I Dreamed, The Little Mohee, No One to Welcome Me Home | 146 | 2 |
| | | John Reilly, William Cook | 151 | 2 |
| | | The Fair Fanny More, King John and the Bishop | 152 | 2 |
| Goodrich | Putney | The Twelve Joys of Mary | 11 | 1 |
| | | Fair Charlotte, The Devil's Courtship | 89 | 2 |
| Green | Springfield | The Little Mohee, King Henry V's Conquest of France (Child 164) | 23 | 2 |
| | | Fair Charlotte | 107 | 1 |
| Haley | Cuttingsville | James Bird, Fair Charlotte, The Wild Cowboy, Two Brave Boys in Blue | 25 | 3 |
| | | Gerry's Rock, Belle of Long Lake | 30 | 2 |
| Hall | Ludlow | Bold Boatsman, Derby Ram | 59 | 2 |
| | | Old Indian Lament, Wife Wrapped in Wether's Skin (Child 277) | 97 | 2 |
| Harrington | Bennington | In the Town of Oxford, Two Dukes | 101 | 2 |
| | | The Outlandish Knight (Child 4) | 102 | 1 |
| | | Fair Fanny More, Jack Dolden | 103 | 2 |
| Harvey | Woodstock | The Yorkshire Bit (Child 283—secondary), Fair Mary (Child 100) | 121 | 2 |
| | | Hampshire Boy, In Good Old Colony Times | 134 | 2 |
| Haskins | N. Adams, Mass. | Lady Margaret and Sweet William (Child 74) | 164 | 1 |
| Hayward | Springfield | Frog Song, Wife Wrapped up in Wether's Skin (Child 277) | 97 | 2 |
| Horton | Plymouth Union | The Brooklyn Theatre Fire, The Hartford Wreck | 58 | 2 |

| *Singer* | *Place* | *Song* | *Record No.* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Boy Killed by a Tree in Hartford | 64 | 1 |
| Hough | Brandon | The Poor Soldier (Child 8), Billy and Nancy, Two Crows (Child 26), The Cuckoo, Riddles Wisely Expounded (Child 1) | 26 | 5 |
| | | Lord Thomas (Child 73) | 27 | 1 |
| | | Barbara Allen (Child 84) Butcher Boy, Lassie Go to the Banks of Heather | 28 | 3 |
| | | Jim Fiske | 29 | 1 |
| | | The Outlandish Knight (Child 4), (Polly) Lord Lovel (Child 75) | 31 | 2 |
| | | Around the Heather, Brave Wolfe, Fair Annie | 32 | 3 |
| | | Old Dan Tucker | 33 | 1 |
| Ingalls | Windsor | The Fair Florella, Stie in My Pocket, Sylvie | 9 | 3 |
| | | Lily of Lake Champlain, The Green Willow Tree (Child 286), Green Grows the Laurel | 22 | 4 |
| | | Mary Blaine | 33 | 1 |
| Kennison | Townshend | Billy Boy, Jim Fiske | 12 | 2 |
| | | Two Brothers (Child 49), Jew's Daughter (Child 155), Gentleman of Exeter | 13 | 3 |
| | | Down by the Old Oak Tree, Jim Fiske, The Little Mohee | 44 | 3 |
| | | Sylvie, Fox and Hare | 82 | 2 |
| | | The Farmer's Curst Wife (Child 278), Barney Casey | 83 | 2 |
| | | Ten Thousand Miles Away, Fair Fanny More, Springfield Mountain | 84 | 3 |
| | | John Reilly | 85 | 1 |
| | | Lord Thomas (Child 73) | 86 | 1 |
| | | Lord Bakeman (Child 53) | 87 | 1 |
| | | Poor Soldier (Child 8—secondary) | 88 | 1 |
| | | Murdered by a Brother | 108 | 1 |
| | | On Springfield Mountain | 106 | 1 |
| | | The Drunkard's Doom | 162 | 1 |
| | | The Backwoodsmen, Texas | | |

| *Singer* | *Place* | *Song* | *Record No.* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Ranger, Jew's Daughter (Child 155) | 161 | 3 |
| | | Fragments | 93 | |
| Ladux | Norwich | Bonnie Banks of Fordie-O | 200 | 1 |
| Linnekin | Springfield | Yump in Your Eye | 198 | 1 |
| Lord | Hanover, N. H. | Fair Charlotte | 33 | 1 |
| Lorette | Manchester | Lord Randall (Child 12), Lincoln Lidy-O, Erin Go Braugh, Devil's Courtship, Brennan on the Moor | 10 | 5 |
| | | The Butcher Boy, Three Hunters | 15 | 2 |
| | | Sing Fol I Dy Ard | 32 | 1 |
| | | Green Bushes | 90 | 1 |
| | | Fellow That Looks Like Me | 91 | |
| | | Frog Song, The Scolding Wife (Child 278), Lonesome Low (Child 286) | 94 | 3 |
| Luce | S. Pomfret | The Cambric Shirt (Child 2), The Lovely Sailor Lad | 21 | 2 |
| | | Perry's Victory (cont.), Old Maid's Complaint, Pretty Polly Perkins, Crying Family | 42 | 4 |
| Martenis | Putney | Johnny the Miller, Betsy Baker | 5 | 2 |
| Martin | Plainfield, N. H. | Rise Up Willie Reilly, Trip We Took Over the Mountain | 181 | 2 |
| Mason | St. Albans | The Cambric Shirt (Child 2) | 56 | 1 |
| Massey | Springfield | The Whitewash Song, Friends We're Saying Good-bye | Disc: 1 | |
| Merrill | Charlestown, N. H. | Gerry's Rock, O Cruel Was My Father, Big Jeest, Henry K. Sawyer, Patrick Sheehan, Gay Spanish Maid, Come Down from Yon Dreary Gallows, Irish Mail Robber | 19 | 8 |
| | | Lord Bakeman (Child 53), Barbary Allen (Child 84) | 26 | 2 |
| | | The House Carpenter (Child 243), India's Burning Sands, Pat O'Brien | 29 | 3 |
| | | Young Strongbow, Charming Sally Ann, Guy Reed, Woodsman's Alphabet, Crafty Farmer (Child 283—secondary), Edward Darling, Henry Orrison, Old Kelly | 46 | 8 |

| *Singer* | *Place* | *Song* | *Record No.* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Sea Song, Irish Mail Robber | 47 | 2 |
| | | Margaret Grey, Fair Charlotte, Lord Banner (Child 81) | 92 | 3 |
| | | Lord Banner (Child 81), Lovely Jimmie | 20 | 2 |
| Mills | Florence | The Burning of the Granite Mill, My Grandmother's Arm Chair | 132 | 2 |
| Montague | Woodstock | Two Sisters (Child 10) | 7-125 | 2 |
| | | Springfield Mountain | 33 | 1 |
| Morton | Groton | Swapping Song | 56 | 1 |
| | | The Rich Farmer, Dog and Gun, The Boston Burglar, Into My Father's Care, The Fall River Tragedy, My Love Is Like a Little Bird | 136 | 6 |
| | | Lord Bateman (Child 53), The Cruel Wife, Murder of John Dugar, Canoe Song, The Farmer's Curst Wife (Child 278) | 137 | 5 |
| | | The Major's Son | 138 | 1 |
| Moses | N. Woodstock, N. H. | The House Carpenter (Child 243), The Happiest Time, Called Away | 121 | 1 |
| Olney | Springfield | Paper of Pins, The Lily of the West | 203 | 2 |
| Parker | Providence, R. I. | James Bird, Come All You Virginny Girls | Disc: 11 | 2 |
| Patrick | N. Montpelier | Montreal Express | 150 | 1 |
| | | Old Maid Song (Sister Susan) | 151 | 1 |
| Perkins | Rutland | Old Cromwell, Cambric Shirt (Child 2) | 27 | 2 |
| | | Cambric Shirt (cont.), Roy Neal, Anything, The Wisconsin Emigrant | 35 | 3 |
| | | In Good Old Colony Times | 38 | 1 |
| Perry | Chester | The Basket Maker's Child, Byron on the Moor | 122 | 2 |
| Pierce | Cuttingsville | True Story, Christy LeRoy, Fox and Hare, The Lawyer Outwitted | 33 | 4 |
| | | Half Hitch (Child 31—secondary), Lord Bakeman (Child 53), The Sailor Boy, Fair Charlotte | 34 | 4 |

| *Singer* | *Place* | *Song* | *Record No.* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Half-Hitch (cont.) | 36 | |
| Pollard | Baltimore | Kitty Wells | 202 | 1 |
| Raymond | Springfield | Our Good Man (Child 274) | 153 | 1 |
| Rayner | New York City | Frog and the Mouse | 158 | 1 |
| Richardson | Springfield | Auld Soldier, Round, Christ in the Garden | 95 | 3 |
| | | In the Town of Oxford | 96 | 1 |
| Rosebrook | Burke | Irish Wedding, Soldier's Letter | 138 | 2 |
| | | Soldier's Letter (cont.) | 139 | |
| Schoppe | Canaan | Canadian French Song | 109 | 1 |
| Sessions | Vergennes | Pirate Song, Minute Gun, Derby Ram, Billy Boy | 18 | 4 |
| Sheldon | Dorset | Derby Ram, One Boat on Shore (fragment) | 96 | 2 |
| | | Old Woman All Skin and Bones, Napoleon Song | 98 | 2 |
| Shepard | Baltimore | Drummer Boy of Waterloo, Brave Wolf | 74 | 2 |
| | | Nell of Naragansett Bay, Young Sailor Bold | 75 | 2 |
| | | Bailiff's Daughter of Islington (Child 105) | 71 | |
| | | Lawyer Outwitted | 71 | 2 |
| | | Blackwater Side, Robert Kidd, Bonny Bunch of Roses | 70 | 4 |
| | | Lord Bakeman (Child 53) | 72 | 1 |
| | | Jimmy Randall (Child 12) | 68 | 1 |
| Shipman | Lee, Mass. | The Lion's Den, It Snows, Jacket So Blue, Where Now Are the Legions | 191 | 4 |
| | | Outlandish Knight (Child 4), Amanda and Albin, Rose in the Garden, Game Song, Green Grow the Rushes O, Knights of Malta, Frog Lived in the Well | 193 | 7 |
| | | The Quaker's Wooing, One Hundred Years Hence, Wait for Wagon | 194 | 3 |
| | | Old Woman, Derby Ram, Old Zip Coon, I Wish I Was an Apple, Up in the Balloon Boys, The Millerite Hymn | 197 | 6 |
| Sicily | N. Calais | Fairy Lucy (Child 51), Three Ships (Child 286), Poor Old Dad | 116 | 2 |

| *Singer* | *Place* | *Song* | *Record No.* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Smith | Burlington | Frog Song, Whickaty Whack | 163 | 2 |
| Sparkes | Weston | On the Banks of the Silvery Tide, The Flying Cloud | 154 | 1 |
| Spaulding | Cheshire, Conn. | On Springfield Mountain, In Yonder Wood | 188 | 2 |
| Steward | Dorset | Fiddle tunes: Rafferty's Reel, McLoud's Reel, Morning Glory Reel | 4 | 3 |
| Stokes | Springfield | The Outlandish Knight (Child 4) | Disc: 3 | 1 |
| Sullivan | Springfield | The Suffolk Miracle (Child 272), Barbara Allen (Child 84) | 8 | 2 |
| | | Barbara Allen (cont.), Lord James, Captain Wedderburn's Courtship (Child 46), Broomfield Hill (Child 43), Mary and Her Servant Man, Children in the Wood, Daily Growing | 16 | 6 |
| | | Katherine Jaffray (Child 221), Banks of Claudy (Child 243), The Mermaid (Child 289) | 17 | 3 |
| | | Children in the Wood (cont.) | 25 | |
| | | The Mountains of Pomeroy | 30 | 1 |
| | | Lord Randall (Child 12), Banks of Claudy (repetition), Pretty Polly, Children in the Wood (repetition) | 31 | 2 |
| | | O Cruel Was My Father | 39 | 1 |
| | | Pretty Polly, Sailor and the Lady | 40 | 1 |
| | | Jamie, Mary of the Wildmoor, Hunting Song | 41 | 3 |
| | | Pirate Ship, Captain Neville O' Barney | 44 | 3 |
| | | False Knight on the Road (Child 3), Fair Kathleen, Lakes of Col. Finn, The Banks of Sweet Lock Ray | 45 | 4 |
| | | Mountains of Pomeroy (repetition), Lamkin (Child 93) | 79 | 1 |
| | | Cherry Tree Carol (Child 54), The Twelve Joys of Mary, The Cuckoo, Ship that Never Returned | 52 | 4 |
| | | A Noble Lord | 51 | 1 |

| *Singer* | *Place* | *Song* | *Record No.* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Cherry Tree Carol, Frog Song, The Fox Went Out | 48 | 3 |
| | | Banks of the Nile (poor record) | 59 | 1 |
| | | Lord of Ludderdale, Bessie of Ballingdon Brae | 112 | 2 |
| | | Danny from County Clare, Brian O'Linn, Katie's Letter, Bessie the Sailor's Bride | Disc: 9 | 4 |
| Taggart | Greenfield, Mass. | Down by the Green Meadow, The Fox Walked Out, We Cantered Along, Jimmy and Nancy, The Grave of Napoleon | 184 | 5 |
| | | The Farmer's Curst Wife (Child 278), The Morman's Lament, The Indian Hunter, Underneath the Mulberry Tree, Blow Ye Winds High O', The Indian's Burial Place | 199 | 6 |
| | | The Derby Ram | 201 | 1 |
| | | The Yorkshire Bite, The Needle's Eye (Child 283) | Disc: 21 | 2 |
| Tatro | Springfield | Butterfly, When I Was Single, Lord Randall (Child 12) | 29 | 2 |
| | | William Taylor, Hen Song, Fox and Goose, Tragedy of Suncook (N. H.), Lakes of Ponchatrain, The Lone Prairie | 99 | 6 |
| | | Little Kittens, John Grumlie | 100 | 2 |
| | | Fair Florella, Waxford Town, The Dying Californian, Snow Storm (fragment) | 156 | 6 |
| | | I'll Hang My Hat on a Willow Tree, The Mulberry Disaster | 162 | 2 |
| Taylor | Putney | Down in the Lowland, Gyp Comes Tripping O'er the Plain (Child 200) | 89 | 2 |
| Taylor | Springfield | I Chased the Antelope Over the Plain | | |
| Tolin | Brockway Mills | The Murder of Sarah Vail | 127 | 1 |
| Torp | Weathersfield | Johnny Barber (Child 100) | 167 | 1 |
| | | Poor Little Joe | 202 | |
| Underhill | Bellows Falls | Scarborough Fair, Scolding Wife, Garden Gate | 153 | 3 |

| *Singer* | *Place* | *Song* | *Record No.* | *Versions* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Ellen the Fair, The Joys of Mary | 155 | 2 |
| Wade | Wallingford | Boys from Vermont, Drinking Song | 111 | 2 |
| | | Three Boochers | 113 | 1 |
| | | Erin's Green Shore, Traced Her Little Footsteps in the Snow | 114 | 1 |
| | | Cambric Shirt (Child 2), Wife Wrapped in Wether's Skin (Child 277) | 115 | 2 |
| | | Forerunner of Johnny Sands, Willie the Weaver, Yorkshire Bite (Child 283) | 118 | 3 |
| | | Silver Dagger, Poor Little Loo-loo Boy | 121 | 1 |
| Wales | Burlington | House Carpenter (Child 286), On Springfield Mountain | 14 | 2 |
| Walker | Dummerston | I Will Sing | 6 | 1 |
| Waters | Brattleboro | Virginal Three (Child 286), Lord Bakeman (Child 53), All Things Smiling | 28 | 3 |
| | | Miller's Three Sons, A Round | 54 | 2 |
| Weeks | Springfield | Fiddle tunes: Hull's Victory, Fisher's Hornpipe, Chase the Squirrel, Speed the Plough, California Reel | 49 | 5 |
| | | Durang's Hornpipe, Spanking Jack, Roy's Wife, Beau of Oak Hill, French Four, Anthony Rowley | 50 | 6 |
| | | The White Cockade, Twin Sisters, Chorus Jig, Lannigan's Ball, Portland Fancy | 53 | 5 |
| Wheeler | Burlington | Springfield Mountain, Jiffery, James and John | 2 | 2 |
| | | The Bold Soldier | 7 | 1 |
| Williams | Lower Waterford | Yorkshire Bite (Child 283—secondary), Tim Finnigan's Wake | 66 | 2 |
| | | Andrew Bardeen (Child 167), Will the Weaver, Botany Bay | 60 | 3 |
| Wilson | Springfield | Barbara Allen (Child 84), Old Woman, Dandy Joe, Hodge, Irish Song, Tossing the Hay, Bird Song, Maginnis | 133 | 8 |
| | | Is Love a Pleasure | 135 | 1 |

# POSTSCRIPT

ONE of the most significant possessions of the Society is the Stephen Daye Press. This press arrived in Boston in the summer of 1638 and was operated in Cambridge by Stephen Daye—the first printing press in the English colonies in America. By 1778 the press was in Dresden, Vermont, now Hanover, New Hampshire; from Dresden it was taken to Westminster, Vermont, where it was used in printing the first newspaper published in Vermont—*The Vermont Gazette or Green Mountain Post Boy*. In 1783, the press was in Windsor; it then passed through three ownerships, ending up in a barn in Windsor. In 1888 it was found among the rubbish in the dome of the Capitol. It was in dilapidated condition, but it was repaired, and then rescued by the newspaper men of Vermont and presented to the Society. Readers who are interested in learning more of the details of the history of the old press should read *The Story of an Old Press* by Sidney A. Kimber, The University Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts.

After thoroughly competent measures were taken to protect the old press, the Society permitted the press to appear as a main feature of the Fifth Educational Graphic Arts Exposition held in the Grand Central Palace in New York City in September. Two exhibition spaces were allotted to it at the Exposition; it was surrounded by a heavy velvet cord set on nickel posts, and a policeman was on duty at all times.

In the March issue of this year our librarian-curator gave an excellent summary of the significance of the appearance of this press at the Palace. I intended to expand the summary into a complete article in this issue, but the pressure of other material on our available space made the plan seem unwise; but those of our readers who are curious about the splendid results of the recognition given the Society and the press will have their questions answered by applying to Miss Lawson.

* * * * *

No reader on our list needs to be reminded that the miracle of printing changed the course of civilization. The old press in the Society's rooms probably could not be sold for fifty cents as payment for the material in it; as a symbol, however, it is priceless. I often turn to a broadside which summarizes for me, at least, better than any text I know, the lasting achievement of printing and type. The

broadside is attractively printed and may be purchased from the R. R. Bowker Co., 62 W. 45th Street, New York, for fifty cents, and it makes an interesting and suggestive decoration for the walls of a study or library. I reprint it with the permission of the company and with the hope that it may appeal to my readers.

## THE TYPE SPEAKS

### I Am the Voice of Today. The Herald of Tomorrow

I am type! Of my earliest ancestry neither history nor relics remain. The wedge-shaped symbols impressed in plastic clay in the dim past by Babylonian builders foreshadowed me. From them through the hieroglyphs of the ancient Egyptians, the lapidary inscriptions of the early Romans, down to the beautiful letters by the scribes of the Italian renaissance, I was in the making.

John Gutenberg

was the first to cast me in metal. From his chance thought straying through an idle reverie—a dream most golden, the profound art of printing with movable types was born. Cold, rigid, implacable I may be, yet the first impress of my face brought the divine word to countless thousands. I bring into the light of day the precious stores of knowledge and wisdom long hidden in the grave of ignorance.

I coin for you the enchanting tale, the philosopher's mortalizing and the poet's visions. I enable you to exchange the irksome hours that come, at times, to every one, for sweet and happy hours with books—golden urns filled with all the manna of the past. In books I present a portion of the eternal mind caught in its progress through the world, stamped in an instant and preserved for eternity. Through me, Socrates and Plato, Chaucer and the bards become your faithful friends who ever surround and minister to you. I am the leaden army that conquers the world—

I Am Type!

Copyright Frederic W. Goudy

A local historical society is likely to start with enthusiasm and interest among its members, but a graph of later years would show the slow descent of that enthusiasm and interest until the organization is barely alive or defunct. Preserving a great heritage is not a difficult task in a country of one blood strain, but it becomes something of a problem in a country of many strains. Here in a democratic state like Vermont a clear picture of the past is essential if the unity and freedom created in the past are to be a living part of the present. The local historical society has an important function in keeping the past alive in the memories of a people that tend to represent more and more a diversion from the old English and Scotch forefathers to whom the state owes so much. Such a result is often aimed at through a program altogether too abstract and general to make a concrete appeal to the imaginations of a community, particularly its younger people. The membership committee of the White River Valley Historical Society has suggested specific ways in which a historical society can be of service; and it seems to me that their suggestions might well be studied, not only by other local associations, but also by individuals who are interested in making some contribution to the history of their sections or communities. So I am reprinting the items as they appear in the committee's announcement.

*For one thing, we could make a point of putting into writing those historical traditions which we know, and to talk with the older members of the community in order that we may learn and preserve the many interesting historical bits which they have stored up in their memories.*

*We could compile a list of all the books, magazines, and newspaper articles which deal with the history of the valley, and which are to be found in the valley; and in case their owners do not wish to preserve them, we could undertake to do so.*

*We could find out what old letters, deeds, account books, and other manuscript materials exist within the valley, and make sure that they are being properly preserved.*

*We could raise funds to rent or buy, and to furnish suitable rooms or a suitable house in which to collect not only books and manuscripts, but furnishings and tools of bygone days.*

*We could trace and mark the early roads of the valley, and prepare an index of the houses along these roads, together with their builders and past owners.*

*We could place suitable markers at other historic spots, both military and non-military.*

*We could lend our support to other worthwhile local projects fostered by other organizations—the preservation of an old landmark, or the care of an old cemetery.*

*We could undertake the preparation of historical essays which might develop into a history of the valley, or into histories of the towns.*

*We could present historical pageants based on authentic events and customs; and we could encourage the writing of fiction with a background of local history.*

*We could urge the use of local historical materials in schools, and invite school groups to participate in our programs.*

*We could be instrumental in bringing to our communities, as speakers, recognized authorities on various phases of Vermont, national, and world history.*

*We could promote forums for discussion of current history.*

*We could encourage the telling of historical anecdotes, and preserve the memories of interesting local characters.*

*In fact, we could engage in such a multitude of worthwhile and interesting activities that we feel that you will want to join our group and take part in them. May we not make a date with you for our next bimonthly meeting?*

* * * * *

The plans for the sesquicentennial celebration of the admission of Vermont into the Union are going along famously under the direction of the Sesquicentennial Committee of the State Chamber of Commerce. This committee has arranged for a meeting of state leaders in all activities at the Capitol, and a general State Citizens' Committee will be organized. Specific movements are even now under way, and there is good reason to believe that in these days when democracy is collapsing the world over, this mountain state will make the year 1941 an emphatic declaration of its stand for democratic principles. The committee of the State Chamber has printed and distributed the following statement as indicative of the basic purpose back of the celebration. All Vermonters everywhere and men and women of Vermont blood are invited to join in the effort to make the year 1941 memorable.

The statement:

*"Out of storm and manifold perils rose an enduring state, the home of freedom and unity"*—Epitaph on the grave of Thomas Chittenden, first Governor of Vermont.

*One hundred and fifty years ago Vermont was admitted to the Union. The years before 1791 were dark years in Vermont; the state had been on the verge of armed conflict with New Hampshire and New York; threats had been made that Congress might intervene and compel Vermont's submission to her foes; in the state itself there was internal strife; and fear was abroad that Great Britain might seize the region as a conquered province, but "out of the storm and manifold perils rose an enduring state"—thanks to the courage and the vision of the early Vermonters and their leaders.*

*That we may understand those years of storm and perils, it is proposed that Vermont make the year 1941 a year of celebration, not only in remembrance of the admission of the state to the Union but also in memory of the Vermonters who long ago proved their faith by their works; that, moreover, the state not only look to the past but examine the present to see if we have kept the faith; that, finally, in the name of the past, we give serious and thoughtful attention to the future. Every Vermonter and every organization to which he belongs can contribute something abidingly worth while to this celebration to the end that 1941 may become a memorable year in the history of the state.*

*In a country beset by many problems, doubt and even fear of the future, it is possible that the sturdy faith of the state in democratic institutions may be a steadying influence among the other states as we emphasize in 1941 the democratic ideal that Stephen R. Bradley stated one hundred and fifty years ago "that the very end and design of government is security of life, liberty, and property to every member of society; and the form that best answers that end is of all others the most preferable."*

* * * * *

In Mr. Anderson's engaging and instructive article in the *Proceedings* of September, 1939, he mentioned three "puzzles": the meaning of an entry—"Permit for salt, one dollar"; the meaning of a charge item—"To jumping and axe"; the meaning of another item—"To making fliars." No one came to Mr. Anderson's aid in

solving the first puzzle, but rescuers appeared with regard to the second and third. Mr. Hugh McLellan, one of the editors of *The Moorsfield Antiquarian*, wrote that in the original day-book of his "g.g.grandfather" there are the following entries:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| "Aug. 21, 1788 | To upsetting an ax | 1 . . 6 |
| | To jumping and Ax & flail | 4 . . - |
| Aug. 22, 1788 | To new laying an ax found Iron & steel | 5 . . - - |
| Aug. 29, 1788 | Jumping an Ax | 4 . . - - |
| | mending head of Broad Ax | 1 . . - |
| Sept. 6, 1788 | To jumping steel on Ax | 4 . . - |
| | To holeing & upsetting Ax | 3 . . - -" |

Mr. McLellan further clarified the puzzle by sending these definitions:

*Jump—(Blacksmithing), to shorten and thicken, as a piece of iron; also to unite, as a bar, by jump-welding.*
*Jump-weld—a weld of metals effected by hammering together the butt-ends of two pieces heated to the welding point.*
*Upset—(Mech.), to shorten and thicken (metal) by hammering or by pressure; as, to upset a wheel-tire, or a bolt to form a head.*

An engineering friend of Mr. McLellan thought that the "old axes were made of iron and that a steel cutting edge was jumped or welded on."

Mr. G. H. Smith writing from Lewis, New York, quoted the son of a blacksmith, the former being about seventy-five years old:

"In the old days, the axe was made of iron and often made by blacksmiths. These wrought-iron affairs, of course, could not hold a sharp cutting edge, and in consequence a 'bit' of steel had to be welded into the axe. A 'bit' was a V shaped piece of steel about one inch wide and various inches long. This was welded into the axe, but the 'bit' often came off the axe, especially in cold weather. . . . Jumping means the act of hammering together two red hot pieces of metal, thereby welding them into one piece."

Mr. Anderson, in accepting the information sent him, came to this conclusion: " 'Jumping an axe' meant that a piece of steel was welded

to a piece of iron which constituted the body of the axe, the completed job giving a steel-cutting edge to an iron axe."

Doctor Edward R. Clark of Castleton, Vermont, gives still another viewpoint on the jumping puzzle: "In 1830, both before and after, axes were made by the village blacksmith. Often an axe would be found to have an unusually good blade or bit; so in the course of many grindings the bit became so stubbed that it would not cut deeply enough into the wood to be longer serviceable for a chopper; then it was relegated to be used as the 'splitting axe' or sent back to the 'Smithy' to be jumped, i.e., drawn and made thin. The process of 'jumping' consisted of drawing the temper, then heating the axe in the charcoal fire until it was soft enough for the Smith to use his hammer on until the bit was properly made thin enough, when it was retempered and reground. . . . Of the above, I can speak from personal knowledge. In the first place, when a small boy I remember that my father took one of those high quality axes to a Smith in St. Johnsbury to be 'jumped,' and it came back just as high quality as ever."

Mr. McLellan wrote as follows about the "fliars": "The *flax* or *little wheel* is moved by the foot, so that both hands of the spinner are used in supplying, disposing and occasionally wetting the fibres, as they are drawn from the distaff. Two bands pass from the periphery of the wheel, each of which performs a distinct office: the one keeps in motion the spindle, which twists the thread; the other moves the fliers, which wind the thread upon a spool, as fast as it is produced." The quotation is taken from Edward Hazen's *Panorama of Professions and Trades*, Philadelphia, 1841.

Doctor Clark added an interesting note on "quil wheels": "About 'quil' wheels, as used in our house, I know full well: and as I sit here today I can see the implement in question as I wound the 'quils' for my grandmother's shuttle as it carried the filling back and forth through the warp. The 'quils,' my grandmother told me, were originally made from the quills of the goose or turkey; but the time came when New England housewives wanted 'quils' and none were to be had in sufficient quantity, and unlike the early Romans who went out and stole wives when they wanted them, our New England housewives made 'quils,' cutting strips of paper two or three inches wide, pasted a sufficient length, and then wound them around a spindle, and when dried they made an excellent substitute for 'quils.'

"The 'quil wheel' as used in our house could be picked up and carried where desired by a well-grown boy or girl. The swifts were as important in their way as the 'quil wheels' were in theirs. When stocking or mitten yarn was to be made, two skeins of yarn were placed on the swifts and often one of the younger boys or girls would wind huge balls of yarn. Then one of the older boys or girls would retwist it on the spinning wheel, reel it off the spindle onto the reel or rock, whichever the family happened to possess. The distance around the reel or rock was exactly alike and thus determined the length of the web when cloth was to be woven. It seems a bit singular to me that the old account book had nothing to say about either the reel or rock, called the 'rock' because of the motion made in its use. In the attic of my home here is an old 'swift,' exactly like the one in our old home in Peacham."

* * * * *

As I write these closing lines to this department, the Caesars have returned from oblivion and their armies are on the march in Europe, but I recall with faith the calm poem by Thomas Hardy in which he tells us that the farmer and his plough will return to their ploughing, the lad will make love to his lass "though dynasties fall"; and I might add that the spinning wheels of earth will keep on spinning long after a certain modern Caesar and his moustachio are merely a ghostly and a ghastly memory.

A. W. P.